

Te Ata O Te Ngakau

Shadows of the Heart

The Cook Islands Family Health and Safety Study



This report is dedicated to future generations living a life free of violence.

Te Marae Ora, Cook Islands Ministry of Health
Cook Islands National Council of Women
United Nations Population Fund

October
2014





Copyright: Te Marae Ora/Ministry of Health, Cook Islands, 2014

Photo Credit: Vaine Wichman

All values are in New Zealand currency.
Metric measures used.

Te Ata O te Ngakau can have different meanings depending on the context and vantage point. For this study, these words mean, first, respect for the secrets that interviewed women released to the research team and, second, they refer to the wealth of experience and knowledge that has at last come to light.

For this study, *Te Ata O te Ngakau* captures the depths, the shadows, the secrets...of the heart.

Table of Contents

Acknowledgements 10

Executive Summary 12

1. Introduction 15

1.1. Violence against women	15
1.2. Cook Islands: Geographic and demographic context	15
1.3. What is known on violence against women in Cook Islands?	17

2. Methodological Approach 21

2.1. Research objectives and organization of the study	21
Organization of the study	21
2.2. Methodology and ethical considerations	22
Ethical clearance	22
Operational definitions and types of violence against women	22
2.3. Quantitative component	22
Sample design	23
Questionnaire	23
2.4. Qualitative component	25

3. Response rate and description of the survey sample 26

3.1. Response rates	26
3.2. Description of respondents in the sample	26
3.3. Representativeness of the sample	27
3.4. Participation bias	27
3.5. Respondent satisfaction with interview	28

RESULTS 29

4. Violence against women by partners 30

4.1. Physical partner violence	30
4.2. Sexual partner violence	32
4.3. Emotional abuse	33
4.4. Physical and/or sexual violence by partners	33
4.6. Controlling behaviors	34
4.7. Economic abuse	35

5. Violence against women by others (non-partners)	36
5.1. Physical violence by others since age 15	36
5.2. Sexual violence by non-partners since age 15	36
5.3. Sexual abuse in childhood before age 15	37
5.4. Forced first sex	38
5.5. Comparison of partner and non-partner violence since age 15	38
6. Attitudes and perceptions about gender and partner violence	39
6.1. Women's attitudes towards gender roles and violence	39
6.2. Perceived causes or triggers of partner violence	41
7. Impact of partner violence on women's health and wellbeing	43
7.1. Injuries due to partner violence	43
7.2. Partner violence and women's health	44
8. Impact of partner violence against women on their children and the intergenerational aspects of violence	45
8.1. Partner violence and the wellbeing of children	45
8.2. Intergenerational violence	46
9. Women's responses to partner violence and their coping strategies	47
9.1. Who women tell about violence and who helps	47
9.2. Agencies or authorities to which women turn for support	48
9.3. Leaving home due to the violence	48
9.4. Fighting back	49
10. Factors associated with violence against women by partners	50
10.1. Method used for the risk factor analysis	50
10.2. Risk factors for lifetime partner violence	52
10.3. Risk factors for current partner violence	53
10.4. Risk Factor Analysis: Discussion and conclusions	53
11. Discussion, conclusions, and recommendations	55
11.1. Strengths and limitations of the study	55
11.2. Conclusions	56
11.3. Recommendations	56
References	59
Annexes	61

Foreword

Message from the Minister of Health and Internal Affairs



The health and welfare of our families is central to the growth expectations of our country. The outcomes emanating from this report on the Family Health and Safety Study challenge our growth path and the core of the Cook Islands family and cultural practices that hinder the healthy growth of our families.

The results show that the phenomenon of violence against our women and children is ingrained in our society. The violence is, to a large extent, emotional and is perpetrated by men known to the women—their partners. This type of violence impacts over half of our women.

Over a quarter of our women aged 15 to 64 years are physically abused. We know violence against women carries health and wellbeing issues, but the results show our women have not let it get them down and instead there is a strong undercurrent of personal and private attention to continue to rise above the inflictions.

However, though violence against our women is pervasive, our women still feel alone in dealing with it most of the time. They feel isolated and ashamed in their struggles against it. Above all, they feel they must, out of duty, go back to be with the man they love and their children; they hope their husband changes, and they want to keep the family together.

Clear evidence in the report shows that alcohol plays a continuing part in the aggressive behavior men show to their women, and jealousy influences their behavior, besides their own experience with violence as children in their family of origin. The study identifies gaps between safe places that women have confidence in going to. Friends and family still feature ahead of police, church and counseling agencies.

Violence against women and children has significant impacts on their health and social wellbeing. It is never acceptable, and more work remains to defend our women's rights to a life

without any form of violence or abuse. Finding ways to stop the violence will require support and understanding to help our women, and men, put in the effort to move away from the norms identified by this study.

In conclusion, I appeal to all leaders in our country to take the issue of gender-based violence seriously. This report has landed on our decision tables during this time and we must take action and show leadership to help remove all forms of violence against our women.

A handwritten signature in black ink, reading 'N. Glassie'.

Honorable Nandi Glassie
Minister of Health, Cook Islands

Message

from the Secretary of Health



The Cook Islands Ministry of Health in collaboration with the Cook Islands National Council of Women conducted a survey on Family Health and Safety in the period November 2012 to April 2013. This survey was conducted with support from the United Nations Fund for Population Activities (UNFPA) and the Australian Government. The Cook Islands Statistics Office also provided technical support throughout the survey and during the compilation of the results.

The Ministry of Health has been privileged to host the conduct of the study and the preparation of this report. The roadmap prepared back in 2007 has proved to be the guide for a prolonged journey and MOH acknowledges the early initiatives by the Gender and Development Division encouraged by the Cook Islands National Council of Women and the Punanga Tauturu Incorporated, to seek support from Government and development partners. In recent

times UNFPA—an agency that has developed a program for a study, based on the WHO methodology, of violence against women—has been instrumental in supporting this project. Renaming the study the Family Health and Safety Study reflects the depth of understanding our collaborative agencies have of community perceptions of any study of domestic violence, in order to lessen the possible backlash from our families and communities, while respecting our women's privacy.

The Ministry's vision for 'all people living in the Cook Islands living healthier lives and achieving their aspirations' is a fitting tribute to our support of the FHSS. The objective of the study is to obtain reliable estimates of the prevalence and incidence of different forms of violence against our women.

I believe that the results of this study will mobilize further support to work towards eliminating violence against

women in our country. In the spirit of capacity development, I acknowledge UNFPA's support of this first locally produced report, prepared for national consideration and mobilization. I look forward to extended UNFPA support to develop our report for regional and international comparability.

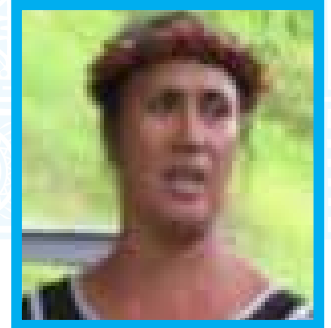
I congratulate the team (national and international) that has produced this report. The journey has been a long one. I am honored to present the results of our study to our leaders, our people, and the women of this country and their families.

A handwritten signature in dark ink, appearing to read 'Elizabeth Iro'.

Elizabeth Iro
Secretary, Ministry Of Health

Message

from the President of the Cook Islands National Council of Women



In August 2007, our country delegation presented our first country progress report to the United Nations CEDAW Reporting Committee. A crucial observation by the Committee 'urged Government to give priority attention to the design and implementation of a comprehensive strategy to address all forms of violence against women'. This Family Health and Safety Study is our response to those United Nations concerns.

On behalf of the women of the Cook Islands, I extend our respectful thanks to Government for taking on the challenge of eliminating any inequalities in our country that discriminate against the progress of our women and their families in today's society and international arena. I especially thank the Ministry of Health Secretary and personnel for taking on this mission to document

and collate the level of safety and health of women and their families throughout the country. It has been an ambitious task and my Council has been proud to have been associated with this pioneering undertaking to be able to crystallize the level and scope of domestic violence in our country.

Our Council's directions aim to work with our community towards eliminating all forms of discrimination against our women and their children, by representing their concerns continuously, seeking opportunities to improve their social and economic standing in our country, and continuing to encourage our young women to step forward in leading this country.

Any form of violence that belittles the dignified status of our women and their families affects our human environment and progress in life. We

must work to eliminate all forms of violence against them. Doing so will enforce a strong, confident and safe country that produces warm and qualified people who will strive to bind our society in peaceful harmony and in constructive interaction with our global community.

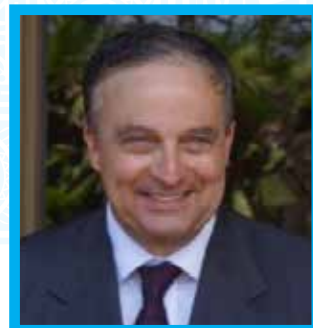
Na te Atua tatou e akameitaki e akamanuia mai ia tatou.

A handwritten signature in black ink that reads "Vaine Wichman".

Mrs Vaine Wichman
President
Cook Islands National Council
of Women

Message

from the Director and Representative of the UNFPA Pacific Sub-Regional Office



Violence against women (VAW), whether by a partner or someone outside an intimate relationship, is a human rights violation and a clear expression of prevailing gender-based inequalities and discrimination that women face around the world, including the Pacific Region.

Actions to prevent and respond to VAW and address the needs of survivors have become a priority concern for the international community, the United Nations (UN), governments, civil society organizations and other stakeholders.

In the Pacific Region, Cook Islands hosted the Forty-Third Pacific Islands Forum in Rarotonga in August 2012. At this meeting, Pacific Island leaders issued the Pacific Leaders Gender Equality Declaration acknowledging the pervasiveness of VAW in the region and recommitting to ending violence against women and strengthening response.

Over the past decade, UNFPA and the SPC with support from the Government

of Australia (DFAT) published three national representative studies on VAW in the Pacific region. The reports reflect high prevalence of VAW, particularly intimate partner violence, in Samoa, Solomon Islands, and Kiribati. With the continuous support from the Government of Australia, UNFPA supported the Governments of the Cook Islands, the Federated States of Micronesia, the Republic of Nauru, the Republic of Palau, and the Republic of Marshall Islands to conduct national studies on VAW.

The implementation of national studies on VAW to provide an evidence base for VAW policies, legislative reform and sound programming is challenging, as they require a high level of specialized, professional research. The WHO methodology, which was first used in the region as part of the Multi-country Study on Women's Health and Domestic Violence against Women, was adapted for these studies. UNFPA acknowledges the dedicated service and compassionate care of research teams in each of the countries without

whom these reports would not have been possible.

UNFPA Pacific Sub-Regional Office stands committed to supporting governments and civil society initiatives to eradicate violence against women and to ensure that survivors are able to access and receive the highest quality health care and safe referrals to other essential services. The reports are now in the public domain where they can be further discussed and where, most importantly, they can serve as solid evidence to inform the development of adequate policies, awareness and prevention initiatives, and support programs aimed at timely responding and ending violence against women in the region.

Dr. Laurent Zessler
Director and Representative,
UNFPA Pacific Sub-Regional Office

Message

*from the Australian High Commissioner to New Zealand
with accreditation to the Cook Islands and Niue*



Violence against women and girls is unacceptable anytime, anywhere. It has a profound and devastating impact on its victims and on the community. Ending violence against women and girls is crucial to ensuring women's full participation in their communities and economies to maximize growth.

Shadows of the Heart: the Cook Islands Family Health and Safety Study helps us to understand the nature, prevalence and impact of violence against women in the Cook Islands. The results of the survey are concerning because they show a high

level of violence against women and this demands urgent action.

The Australian Government is committed being at the forefront of efforts to empower women and girls and promote gender equality. Our development policy, *Australian aid: promoting prosperity, reducing poverty, enhancing stability*, recognizes that gender equality is critical to development, and must be a key part of our programming.

Australia remains dedicated to reducing violence against women,

both domestically and internationally. Through Pacific Women Shaping Pacific Development (*Pacific Women*) Australia will continue to work in partnership with the Cook Islands to reduce violence against women and increase access to support services and justice for survivors of violence.

***His Excellency
Mr. Michael Potts
Australian High Commissioner to
New Zealand with accreditation
to the Cook Islands and Niue***

Acknowledgements

National studies on VAW are challenging, as they require a high level of specialized, professional research. The WHO methodology first used in the region as part of the multi-country study on women's health and domestic violence against women was adapted for these studies. While allowing for regional comparisons, additional information is provided to enable reporting against the UN Statistical Commission VAW core indicators. These reports would not have been possible without the dedicated work of research teams in each of the countries. To support the country teams, UNFPA recruited Henriette Jansen to adapt the methodology and provide technical assistance to the studies and she worked with a Technical Advisory Panel composed of Riet Groenen, Janet Fanslow, Edwina Kotoisuva, Mia Rimon, and Nguyen Thi Viet Nga. Carlued Leon oversaw the research in the FSM and provided additional technical support for the completion of the five studies. In addition, Seema Vyas, Leilua Taulealo, Beth Daponte, and Erik Devereux provided vital support with data analysis. The final reports were all reviewed by the Technical Review Committee members, Dr. Mary Ellsberg, Dr. Lianne Urada, and Dr. Hiroaki Matsuura for technical quality assurance and consistency with similar reports. A UNFPA Pacific Sub-Regional Office technical, program, and operational team and DFAT staff also supported the research.

The Cook Islands Ministry of Health and the Cook Islands National Council of Women thank the wealth of supporters, agencies, and development partners who have been committed to this study over the last three years, especially:

- Study Coordinators – Maine Beniamina and Edwina Tangaroa
- Field Study Interviewers – Rongo Ingaua, Maina Tairi, Teio Kea, Tania Avare, Nukutau Pokura, Rufina Tutai, Rebeka Buchanan, Tae Nootutai, Tereapii Nimerota, Mamatoronga John, Mereana Taikoko, Kopu Vogel, Taputu Mariri, Metua College, Nga Matapo, Mataitirangi Matamaki, Tumaru Tangatapoto, Tangata Edwards, Ake Teatai, Inangaro Taia, and Manongi Tiro
- Tearoa Iorangi and his small but impressive team of data entry personnel
- May Myo Min, Kay Khine Myo Min, Mata Taramai
- Henriette Jansen, UNFPA International Researcher
- Seema Vyas, UNFPA International Data Analyst
- FHSS Oversight Team – Rangi Fariu, Edwina Tangaroa, Maine Beniamina, Vaine Wichman, Taputu Mariri, Kairangi Samuela, and Ruta Pokura
- Cook Islands Statistics Officers – Taggy Tangimetua, Amelia Ngatokorua, and Tanga Morris.

The Family Health and Safety Study was carried out by the Cook Islands Ministry of Health and the Cook Islands National Council of Women with financial support from the Australian Government and technical support from the United Nations Population Fund.

Acronyms

CEDAW	Convention on the Elimination of All Forms of Discrimination against Women
GEWE	Cook Islands Gender Equality and Women's Empowerment Policy
CRC	Convention on the Rights of the Child
CSPro	Census and Survey Processing System
DFAT	Australian Government's Department of Foreign Affairs and Trade
DV	Domestic Violence
FHSS	Family Health and Safety Study
GADD	Gender and Development Division
HRP	Human Re-production
MOH	Ministry of Health (Te Marae Ora)
MDG(s)	Millennium Development Goal(s)
NGO(s)	Non-Governmental Organization(s)
NZ	New Zealand
PPDVP	Pacific Prevention of Domestic Violence Program
PTI	Punanga Tauturu Incorporated
Rotaiana	Cook Islands Men's Support Group
RRRT	Regional Rights Resource Team
SERG	Scientific and Ethical Review Group
SPC	Secretariat of the Pacific Community
CINCW	Cook Islands National Council of Women
UN	United Nations
UNDP	United Nations Development Program
UNFPA	United Nations Population Fund
UNICEF	United Nations Children's Fund
UNIFEM	United Nations Development Fund for Women (currently UN Women)
UNSC	United Nations Statistical Commission
USP	University of the South Pacific
VAW	Violence against women
WHO	World Health Organization

Executive Summary

Violence against women (VAW) is one of the most concerning human rights violations and public health issues in the world today. United Nations defines VAW as “any act of gender-based violence that results in, or is likely to result in physical, sexual or psychological harm or suffering to women, including threats of such acts, coercion or arbitrary deprivation of liberty, whether occurring in public or private life.”¹ VAW crosses cultural, geographic, religious, social, and economic boundaries. This violence affects not only women who experience it, but also their families and communities.

The Family Health and Safety Study aimed to obtain reliable data on the prevalence and frequency of different types of VAW in the Cook Islands. The study also sought to: document the associations between partner violence and health issues, as well as other outcomes; identify risk and protective factors for partner violence; understand women's perceptions about violence against women; and explore coping strategies used by women who have experienced violence.

The methodology of the study builds on the WHO Multi-country Study on Women's Health and Domestic Violence Against Women, which combines quantitative and qualitative components. The WHO methodology adheres to international ethical and safety standards for research on VAW and ensures data comparability across countries. The following are the quantitative and qualitative components used in the Cook Islands FHSS:

- *Quantitative Component:* A structured questionnaire was used to collect data on the prevalence of different forms of domestic violence against women, as well as information on its causes, consequences, and risk factors. Specifically, version 10 of the WHO multi-country study questionnaire was adapted for the Cook Islands FHSS. The questionnaire was administered through face-to-face interviews among randomly selected women of ages 15–64.
- *Qualitative Component:* A series of qualitative methods was used to inform the preparation of the questionnaires, as well as to provide context to the quantitative findings. These qualitative methods included document reviews, interviews with key stakeholders, and focus groups with women and men.

Major Findings from the Family Health and Safety Survey

The Cook Islands FHSS obtained results at the national level and by region, as well as across socio-demographic characteristics, including age, education, and household socioeconomic status. The following are the most relevant findings of the study:

Physical and/or sexual violence by an intimate partner

- One in three ever-partnered women (33%) in the Cook Islands have ever experienced physical and/or sexual violence by an intimate partner.
- Roughly 30% of women have ever experienced physical partner violence. The most common acts of physical violence reported were being ‘slapped or having something thrown at her’ and being ‘pushed or shoved’.
- Slightly over 13% of women have ever experienced sexual partner violence. The most common act of sexual partner abuse was forced sexual intercourse (10.2%).
- By region, 43.6% of women in the Southern Group, 30.3% in Rarotonga, and 23.6% in the Northern Group reported experiencing physical and/or sexual partner violence at some point in their lives.
- Among women who had ever been pregnant, 7.8% reported experiencing physical violence during pregnancy,

¹United Nations. (1993). Declaration on the Elimination of Violence against Women. United Nations General Assembly Resolution, document A/RES/48/104.

and in almost all cases, the perpetrator was the father of the child.

Health consequences

- Nearly half of women (46.7%) who experienced partner violence in their lifetime reported that they were injured at least once as a result of the violence.
- The proportion of women who self-reported having problems performing usual activities was more than double among women who experienced partner violence (5.5%) than women who never experienced partner violence (2%).
- The proportion of women who self-reported ever-attempting suicide was higher among women who experienced partner violence (4%) than among women who never experienced partner violence (2%).

Responses to partner violence and coping strategies

- Slightly over 28% of women who experienced physical and/or sexual partner violence in their lifetime never told anyone about the violence they experienced.
- Women who did tell others about the violence mostly confided in family and friends.
- Nearly two-thirds (63.5%) of women who experienced partner violence never sought help from formal services or authorities, such as police and health centers.

Physical and/or sexual violence by non-partners

- Nearly 39% of women reported ever experiencing physical violence by non-partners since age 15. However, findings suggest that this violence may be related to disciplining children and may not necessarily be based on gender.
- Over 7% of women reported ever experiencing sexual abuse by a non-partner since age 15 and 8% reported having experienced sexual abuse before the age of 15.
- For both measures of non-partner sexual abuse (i.e., before and after the age of 15), the most common perpetrators were male family members and male friends.

Risk factors for physical and/or sexual violence

Relevant characteristics associated with an increased risk of experiencing lifetime and current partner violence include:

- **Current partnership status.** Women who were with a partner at the time of the interview were two and a half times more likely to experience lifetime partner violence and almost eight times more likely to experience current partner violence.

- **Nature of first sexual intercourse.** Women whose first sexual experience was forced were nearly seven times more likely to experience lifetime partner violence and five times more likely to experience current partner violence.
- **Partner's parallel relationships with other women.** Women whose partners were engaged in parallel relationships with other women were three and a half times more likely to experience lifetime partner violence and two times more likely to experience current partner violence.
- **Education level of the partner.** Women whose partners had higher education were 77% less likely to experience lifetime partner violence and 93% less likely to experience current partner violence.

Recommendations

- Strengthen national commitment and action involving key decision-makers, including high-level government officials, media, and community and religious leaders at the national and local levels.
- Promote the implementation of the VAW component of the National Gender Equality and Women's Empowerment Policy (GEWE) to encourage gender equality at all levels and fields.
- Support passage of the Family Law Bill and a revised Crimes Act.
- Develop and support capacity building of medical personnel in the area of violence against women in order for the health sector to play an effective role in both the provision of timely medical care to survivors and the prevention of violence.
- Establish safe and confidential data collection systems by health service providers, justice, and the police, to inform future policies and programs.
- Ensure that women play a central role in decision-making and efforts related to addressing violence against women. To this end, organizations working with and for women should be actively engaged in the development and implementation of programs targeted at eliminating violence against women.
- Mobilize support for women and organizations in planning, developing, and implementing programs and activities to end violence against women.
- Raise awareness, especially among youth, to better understand the long-term commitments and responsibilities involved in establishing healthy relationships.

- Develop programming interventions in early childhood development settings to ensure that parents understand the impact of partner violence on their children.
- Involve men in strategies aimed at reducing and/or raising awareness on violence against women. Working with men to understand their perceptions and change their attitudes and behavior is critical for generating viable strategies on VAW.
- Strengthen and expand protection services, community networks, and services for victims, as well as effective and confidential referral, in order to enable women to report VAW and access support safely.
- Continue the work of this study to have further understanding of VAW issues in the Cook Islands and thus inform technical and strategic plans.

The Ministry of Health and the National Council of Women acknowledge the study team and partners, national and international, who supported the implementation of this study.

Te Ata O te Ngakau refers to the respect for the secrets of interviewees and is also a tribute to the wealth of experience and knowledge that has come to light after the study. The words *Te Ata O te Ngakau* capture the depths, the shadows, and the secrets of women's hearts.

Kia orana e na te Atua tatou e tauturu mai.



1. Introduction

1.1. Violence against women

Violence against women is a global concern that transgresses cultural, geographic, religious, social, and economic boundaries. The international community, recognizing this violence as an important public health issue, has adopted a series of legal instruments aiming to eliminate discrimination and, especially, violence against women and their families.

The Declaration on the Elimination of Violence against Women of the United Nations (1993) recognizes this concern and defines violence against women as *“any act of gender-based violence that results in, or is likely to result in physical, sexual or psychological harm or suffering to women, including threats of such acts, coercion or arbitrary deprivation of liberty, whether occurring in public or private life.”*²

No single cause properly accounts for violence against women. Rather, many factors contribute to such violence and are related to the woman, her partner, her family, and her community as a whole. These factors range from age and education level to broader societal factors, such as cultural norms.

The lack of understanding of the magnitude of the violence, its driving factors, and its consequences hinders the adequate and timely development of initiatives and legal instruments to address it. To overcome this limitation, the WHO developed in 1997 a multi-country methodology aimed at arriving at a more accurate assessment of the prevalence, causes, and consequences of violence against women.

The WHO Multi-country Study was one of the first studies to research domestic violence from a public health perspective. The methodology combines qualitative and quantitative methods, and ensures the collection of reliable results that are comparable across countries. This methodology also adheres to comprehensive ethical and safety research standards.

Violence against women in the Cook Islands dates back to traditional perceptions of the role and status of women throughout the country's history and including missionary influences and colonial governing. This violence is a major concern for the Cook Islands as the female population that experiences it remains in fear and shackled with the misconception that this is the way life is supposed to be for women. Because VAW is typically concealed inside homes at the hands of intimate partners and family members, it is singularly difficult to document, prevent, and address.

The international instruments and regional commitments adopted by the Government of Cook Islands adhere to the quest for gender equality and the elimination of all forms of violence in the country. Despite this, significant efforts will be necessary to mitigate violence against women in the country. This study intends to contribute to these efforts by providing a comprehensive understanding of the level and impact of violence against women in the Cook Islands. The FHSS hence aims to give proper information-based guidance to the adequate development and effective implementation of mechanisms, programs, and regulations oriented to the elimination of violence against women in the country.

1.2. Cook Islands: Geographic and demographic context

The Cook Islands is located approximately half way between Hawaii and New Zealand and spread over 1.8 million square kilometers of the South Pacific Ocean. The Northern Islands are seven sparsely populated atolls and the Southern Islands consist of eight volcanic isles, including the largest, Rarotonga (Figure 1.1).

²United Nations. (1993). Declaration on the Elimination of Violence against Women. United Nations General Assembly Resolution, document A/RES/48/104.

Figure 1.1. Map of the Cook Islands



Source: The CIA World Factbook.

The total population of the Cook Islands is 17,794 inhabitants of whom approximately half are females. Of the total population, only 14,974 inhabitants reside in the country (2011 Census). Depopulation is a serious issue for the country, as the economically active inhabitants leave to find jobs overseas, particularly in New Zealand and Australia. Most of the resident population lives in Rarotonga and other southern islands (Figure 1.2).

Cook Islands Maori are the largest ethnic group (81% of the resident population), while 7% are Part Cook Islands Maori and 12% of inhabitants are of foreign descent. Other ethnic groups comprise inhabitants from New Zealand and Europeans (2011 Census).

The Cook Islands Christian Church (CICC) is the largest religious denomination (49% of the resident population), followed by Roman Catholics (17%). Other religious denominations include Seventh-day Adventist (8%), Latter Day Saints (4%), and Assemblies of God (4%), among others. About 6% of the resident population is Atheist (Figure 1.3).

Figure 1.2. Resident population by location, Cook Islands, 2011 Census

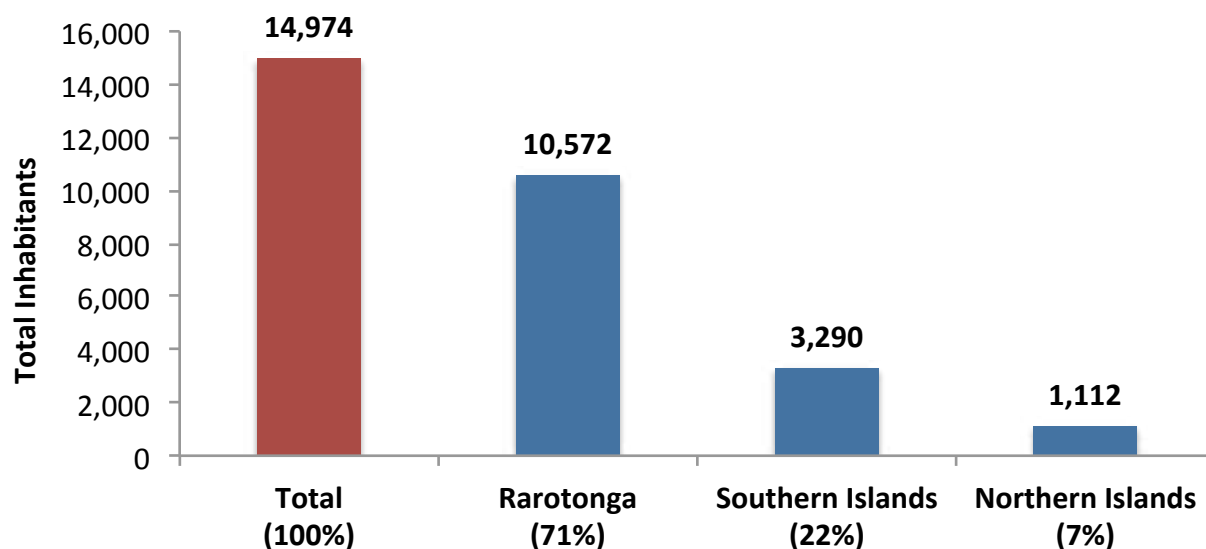
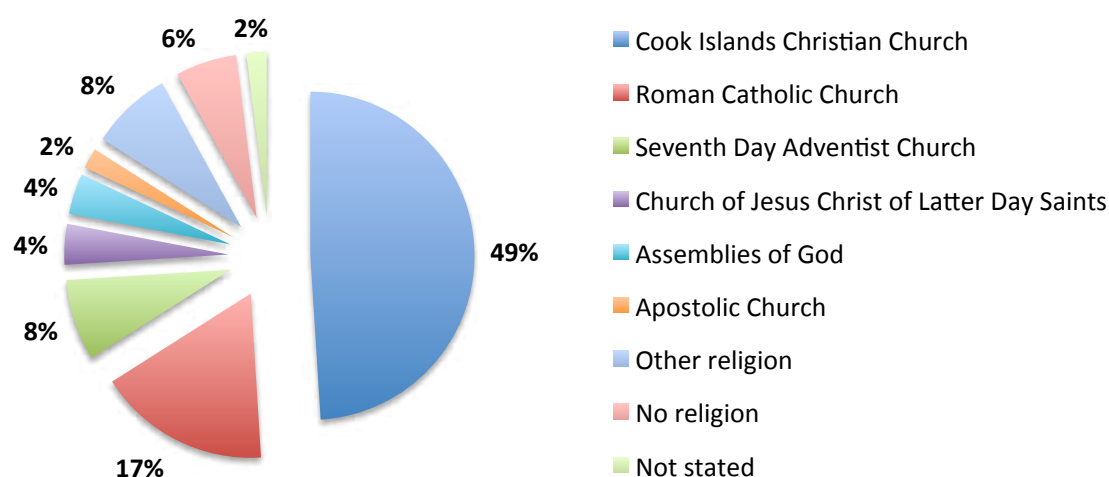


Figure 1.3. Resident population by religion, Cook Islands, 2011 Census



About 66% of the resident population has completed secondary education. The labor force participation is 71%, being higher among males (77%) than among females (65%). Most of the resident population is employed in services (21%), low-skilled occupations (16%), and managerial occupations (14%). Approximately 8% of the resident population is unemployed (2011 Census).

The Gross Domestic Product (GDP) is \$379.4 million (2012 est.) and the GDP per capita is \$19,659 (2012 est.), according to the 2013 Statistical Bulletin of the Cook Islands Ministry of Finance and Economic Management. Approximately 82% of the GDP corresponds to services, followed by the industry (13%) and agriculture (5%) sectors.

1.3. What is known on violence against women in Cook Islands?

Although the literature on violence against women in the Cook Islands is limited, existing information provides some understanding of the root causes and prevalence of such violence. This section presents a synopsis of the existing literature on gender-based violence in the country, including available VAW statistics, governmental policies, and plans related to VAW.

Articles and reports on VAW in the Cook Islands

- a. **Ending Domestic Violence in Pacific Island Countries: The Critical Role of Law (2011).**³ This article assesses the legislative frameworks of 14 Pacific Islands Countries, including the Cook Islands. Among other things, the report notes that although the country does have legislation on domestic violence, effective regulations to discourage violence are limited. Specifically, the report indicates that a single offense exists for an assault of a male upon a female, with a penalty not exceeding two years' imprisonment, and this offense applies only to physical violence.
- b. **Cook Islands. A Situation Analysis of Children, Youth and Women (2004).**⁴ This report provides a comprehensive overview of the condition of children and women in the Cook Islands. The report looks specifically into social and economic changes in Cook Islands society that may have contributed to an increase in violence against women and children. The report highlights challenges in

addressing violence against women in the country that include secrecy surrounding domestic violence due to its sensitive nature; lack of support services for victims of domestic violence; cases not being brought to court; and lack of a legal framework to monitor and control child trafficking and sexual exploitation. Alcohol consumption is also cited as being closely associated with domestic and sexual violence on women and children.

- c. **Advancing the Implementation of CEDAW in the Cook Islands: Good Practice Approaches to Civil Family Law Bill (2011).** This book reports the findings of a desk review commissioned by the UNDP Pacific Centre to identify good practice law reform options in six areas related to family law in the Cook Islands. The six areas are: i) marriage; ii) the end of marriage; iii) the care of children; iv) spousal and child support; v) domestic violence; and vi) property division after marriage or relationship breakdown. For each of the six areas, the report identifies the current relevant law (or gaps therein in the current laws) and the range of components essential to a comprehensive, good practice, and CEDAW-compliant civil Family Law Bill.⁵
- d. **Ending Violence against Women and Girls: Evidence, Data and Knowledge in the Pacific Island Countries (2010).**⁶ This report provides a synopsis of existing literature and survey material on the nature and extent of gender-based violence in 15 Pacific Island countries, including the Cook Islands. Regarding the Cook Islands, the report indicates that while there are no reliable data on the prevalence of domestic violence, anecdotal evidence suggests that such violence is widespread and highly underreported. The report also describes some of the social context that is associated with domestic and sexual violence, including a high level of acceptance for male violence against women; a culture of shame and silence about domestic violence; and tolerance of excessive alcohol consumption.
- e. **National Millennium Development Goals Report (2009).**⁷ This report provides an assessment of the Cook Islands human development progress in the context of the Millennium Development Goals (MDGs). The report indicates that although women have made important progress in the areas of education and health, more needs to be done in terms of economic (i.e., pay parity)

³Forster, C. (2011). Ending Domestic Violence in Pacific Island Countries: The Critical Role of Law. *Asia Pacific Journal of Law and Policy*, 12, 123-144.

⁴Chung, M. (2004). *Cook Islands. A Situation Analysis of Children, Youth and Women*. Suva: UNICEF.

⁵More information on this book is available on the UNDP Asia Pacific website.

⁶UNIFEM Pacific Sub-Regional Office. (2010). *Ending Violence against Women and Girls: Literature Review and Annotated Bibliography*. Suva: UNIFEM.

⁷Wright-Koteka, E., & Wichman, V. (2010). *National Millennium Development Goals Report*. Avarua: UNDP.

and political participation. Specifically on violence against women, the report states that domestic and sexual violence remains a sensitive topic that is oftentimes kept secret, which makes it difficult to respond to domestic violence issues. The report mentions the non-profit organization Punanga Taututu Incorporated (PTI), which conducted the qualitative component for this study, as one of the leading advocacy organizations that supports women's rights in the country.

f. Pacific Prevention of Domestic Violence Program (PPDVP): Cook Islands Report (2007).⁸ This report assesses what data are available on VAW, the extent of domestic violence, responses to domestic violence, and engagement among agencies and communities with regard to domestic violence in the Cook Islands. The report indicates that the Domestic Violence Unit records, on average, five assaults against females per month. Another finding is that police procedures for dealing with domestic violence are not always followed. Furthermore, the report calls into question the efficacy of the no-drop policy⁹ by providing anecdotal evidence of a large number of withdrawn cases.

g. Update of PPDVP Baseline In-country Review Cook Islands Report (2011).¹⁰ This report provides an update since the PPDVP baseline review in 2007. Specifically, the document highlights key achievements since baseline, such as an increase in the reporting of abuse cases to police as opposed to victims treating domestic violence cases as a private family matter. The report underlines the utilization of the Case Management and Intelligence System (CMIS) domestic violence database as another major achievement. Lastly, the report also provides updated domestic violence data for the period 2008–2010.

Available statistics on VAW in the Cook Islands

Statistics on violence against women in the Cook Islands have, prior to this report, been limited. The Pacific Prevention of Domestic Violence Program (PPDVP) is one of the few sources of data on domestic violence in the country. While the Cook Islands Ministry of Finance and Economic Management reports on census and other vital statistics, no publicly available statistics on domestic violence are available on the ministry's website.¹¹ Consequently, all available VAW statistics

reported in this section are taken from the PPDPV report (2007) and updated report (2011).

As in the case of many Pacific Island countries, the PPDPV reports stress the difficulty of having reliable estimates of the level of domestic violence in the Cook Islands because of the high level of underreporting and secrecy around the issue. The existing statistics presented below are thus likely to be underestimating the real prevalence of VAW in the country.

- From July 2004 to June 2005, 64 assaults on females were reported to police. These assaults on females comprised just under half (44%) of all incidents recorded as violent crimes and 10% of all recorded offenses in the country.¹² Tables 1.1 and 1.2 in Annex 1 provide a complete list of these statistics.
- From 2008 to 2010, PPDVP's CMIS domestic violence database recorded domestic violence incidents that were reported to the police. Of these cases, one-third (137) was categorized as an offense and the remaining two-thirds (279) were categorized as simple domestic disputes (non-offenses). The most common offense was assaults and there was one homicide involving an intimate partner.¹³ Tables 1.3 and 1.4 in Annex 1 provide a complete list of these updated statistics.
- Among all cases reported to police in the period 2008–2010, approximately half were filed by the victim (51% in 2008; 56% in 2009; 46% in 2010), followed by cases reported by relatives of the victim (22% in 2008; 24% in 2009; 32% in 2010). Over 10% of cases were reported by neighbors and the remaining cases were reported by friends or other non-relatives. These statistics underscore that a range of people are reporting domestic violence issues to the police, which may indicate the beginning of a shift away from past perceptions of domestic violence issues as strictly a private, family matter. Table 1.5 in Annex 1 provides a complete list of these statistics.

Human rights monitoring and reporting

The Cook Islands is party to the following human rights monitoring and reporting conventions:

a. Convention on the Elimination of All Forms of Discrimination Against Women (CEDAW).¹⁴ The Cook Islands is party to the Convention on the Elimination of

⁸Lievore, D., & Fairbairn-Dunlop, P. (2007). Pacific Prevention of Domestic Violence Programme: Cook Islands Report. Wellington: New Zealand Police.

⁹A policy whereby offenders are processed through the court system even if the victim decides to withdraw the charges.

¹⁰Kingi, V., & Roguski, M. (2011). Pacific Prevention of Domestic Violence Programme: Update of Baseline In-Country Review - Cook Islands Report. Wellington: New Zealand Police.

¹¹Ministry of Finance and Economic Management website: <http://www.mfem.gov.ck/statistics> (as of July 2014).

¹²Lievore, D., & Fairbairn-Dunlop, P. (2007). Pacific Prevention of Domestic Violence Programme: Cook Islands Report. Wellington: New Zealand Police.

¹³Kingi, V., & Roguski, M. (2011). Pacific Prevention of Domestic Violence Programme: Update of Baseline In-Country Review - Cook Islands Report. Wellington: New Zealand Police.

¹⁴Cook Islands Ministry of Internal Affairs. (2011). Cook Islands National Policy on Gender Equality And Women's Empowerment & Strategic Plan of Action, 2011 – 2016. Rarotonga: Gender and Development Division.

All Forms of Discrimination Against Women through New Zealand. The Convention was signed by New Zealand in July 1980 and ratified in January 1985. At the time, the Government of the Cook Islands made a number of reservations to the Convention, such as to article 11(2)(b) on maternity leave. Additionally, the Government reserved the right not to apply the provisions of the Convention when they were inconsistent with policies relating to service in the armed forces and situations involving armed combat. In 2006, the country acceded to CEDAW and in 2007 it withdrew all reservations initially made to the Convention.¹⁵

- b. Convention on the Rights of the Child (CRC).** The Cook Islands ratified the Convention on the Rights of the Child in 1997. However, in consideration of reports submitted by States parties under article 44 of the Convention, the Committee on the Rights of the Child expressed concern about the lack of a comprehensive policy to guide actions for the attainment of child rights under the CRC, which could be linked to the Cook Islands' National Sustainable Development Plan (2011–2015) as well as to the national budget.¹⁶
- c. Millennium Development Goals (2005).** The 2005 Cook Islands Millennium Development Goals National Report highlighted the achievement of two millennium development goals (MDGs): Goal 4 on reducing infant mortality and Goal 5 on improving maternal health. With the exceptions of Goal 7 (ensuring environmental sustainability), the report stated that the Cook Islands are on target to achieve most of the other MDGs by the year 2015. The report indicates the country is expected to reach Goal 3 on promoting gender equality and empowering women by 2015 and that there is a 'fair' level of national support to achieve this goal.¹⁷

Government agencies, policies, and initiatives related to VAW

The Cook Islands have various government bodies and regulatory instruments aimed at addressing violence against women, including:

- a. Domestic Violence Unit, Cook Islands Police Service (2007).** The Domestic Violence Unit was established in 2007 and currently sits in the Community Relations Division. A female coordinator works to ensure that all staff follows reporting and recording procedure for cases of abuse.¹⁸ Far from being involved in investigating domestic violence incidents *per se*, the specific role of the Domestic Violence Coordinator is to follow up on domestic violence cases and ensure the victim gets proper assistance before and/or after prosecution/sentencing. The coordinator also has an important role in raising community awareness around VAW, working closely with the Community Relations staff and NGOs.¹⁹
- b. National Sustainable Development Plan (2011–2015).** The second national development plan of the Cook Islands highlights women's issues under Priority 2: Social Development. Specifically, the development plan lays out six action items for its gender equality and women empowerment strategy: the development of gender responsive programs and policies; the promotion of the equitable participation of women and men in decision-making and governance systems; the creation of an enabling environment for the full participation of women and men in economic development; the improvement of the capacity of men and women to contribute to disaster risk management and climate change adaptation strategies; the improvement of the capacity of women and men to address health issues; and the elimination of violence against women.²⁰
- c. Cook Islands National Policy on Gender Equality and Women's Empowerment and Strategic Plan of Action (2011–2016).** The plan acknowledges that despite a lack of data on the prevalence, causes, and consequences of VAW in the Cook Islands, a situational analysis confirms that domestic and sexual violence are very sensitive issues about which very few women speak openly. This plan outlines a set of agreed priorities for advancing gender equality and ensuring an enabling environment for women to enjoy their rights. Under Outcome 6, elimination of violence against women, the policy plan outlines five specific outputs and ten key action items. Lastly,

¹⁵Gender and Development Division, Ministry of Internal Affairs. (2009). Cook Islands Government's Response To The United Nations Questionnaire on the Implementation of the Beijing Platform for Action. Rarotonga: UN.

¹⁶Ibid.

¹⁷Ibid.

¹⁸Gender and Development Division, Ministry of Internal Affairs. (2009). Cook Islands Government's Response To The United Nations Questionnaire on the Implementation of the Beijing Platform for Action. Rarotonga: UN.

¹⁹Kingi, V., & Roguski, M. (2011). Pacific Prevention of Domestic Violence Programme: Update of Baseline In-Country Review - Cook Islands Report. Wellington: New Zealand Police.

²⁰Cook Islands Ministry of Finance and Economic Management. (2011). The Cook Islands Te Kaveinga Nui: National Sustainable Development Plan 2011–2015. Retrieved from: http://www.mfem.gov.ck/images/NSDP_2011-2015.pdf

the plan mentions the establishment of the “no-drop policy” whereby offenders are still processed through the court system even if the victim decides to withdraw the charges.²¹

d. Gender and Development Division (GADD) of the Ministry of Internal Affairs. Among other plans and activities, the GADD established in 2002 a group of ‘gender trainers’ who engage men and boys in the promotion of gender equality. The training aims to engage males in the community and within government bodies, including the Ministry of Education, the Government Policy and Planning Office, the Crown-law Office, and the Religious Advisory Council.²²

e. Memorandum of Understanding of the Ministry of Internal Affairs (2008). The Ministry of Internal Affairs signed a Memorandum of Understanding (MOU) with the Cook Islands National Council of Women in July 2008. The MOU listed the following goals: work towards eliminating all forms of discrimination against women, as per the CEDAW Convention; advocate nationally and globally for governance, development, cultural, religious, and environment issues that affect the lives of women and their families; and promote gender awareness, planning, and analysis in order to support ongoing efforts to improve the social status of women.²³

The Cook Islands Government acceding to the CEDAW has been instrumental in profiling the plight of women and domestic violence. Over the last 15 years, public awareness programs of women's rights led by women's organizations and supported by government have begun to make an impact. As shown in the list above, a clear policy direction now guides more agencies wanting to support efforts to eliminate violence against women and make women's lives safer.

Civil society organizations have also become stronger and have achieved important milestones. For instance, more victims are coming out to report their experiences to the police with the help of awareness and counseling programs implemented by Punanga Tauturu Inc²⁴ and men's counseling group Rotai'anga.²⁵

There are signs that the environment for women in the country is improving: safety plans are being put in place for high-risk families; women are reporting domestic violence more often; men's counseling groups have been established and new links with other successful programs in the Pacific have been made. In line with these efforts, this report aims to significantly add to developing, better tailoring, and improving policy and programs aimed at addressing violence against women.

²¹Forster, C. (2011). Advancing the Implementation of CEDAW in the Cook Islands: Good Practice Approaches to Civil Family Law Bill. Suva: UNDP Pacific Centre.

²²Gender and Development Division, Ministry of Internal Affairs. (2009). Cook Islands Government's Response To The United Nations Questionnaire on the Implementation of the Beijing Platform for Action. Rarotonga: UN.

²³Ibid.

²⁴Punanga Tauturu Incorporated (PTI) is the non-government agency dealing with VAW in the country. The organization provides counseling, information dissemination, and advocacy programs to women in general and to victims of domestic violence in particular. Faith-based groups also provide victim support in a discrete manner. CINCW continues to be the umbrella women's organization.

²⁵The Cook Islands men's counseling group.



2. Methodological Approach

2.1. Research objectives and organization of the study

The Cook Islands FHSS aimed to contribute further to the existing literature, statistics, and government efforts related to VAW. To this purpose, the study sought to accomplish the following direct and indirect objectives:

Direct study objectives²⁶

- Obtain reliable estimates of the prevalence of different forms of violence against women in a way that is comparable with other studies around the world.
- Assess the extent to which partner violence is associated with a range of health and other socioeconomic outcomes.
- Identify factors that may either protect or put women at risk of experiencing partner violence.
- Document and compare the strategies and services that women use to cope with partner violence.

Indirect objectives and study outcomes²⁷

- Increase awareness about violence against women among researchers, policymakers, and health care providers.
- Contribute to the development of a network of people committed to address violence against women.
- Ensure the results are used to inform policy and develop strategies and interventions to prevent and respond to violence against women.

Organization of the study

The Cook Islands FHSS was led by the Ministry of Health

and supported by an oversight committee comprising the Ministry of Health, the Cook Islands Statistics Office, the Cook Islands National Council of Women (CINCW), and the non-governmental organization Punanga Tauturu Incorporated. A Consultative Committee of Stakeholders also oversaw the study and included other government ministries such as the Ministry of Justice, the Ministry of Internal Affairs, the Police, and NGOs. Technical oversight was provided by the UNFPA International Researcher.

The National Team responsible for undertaking the study on the ground consisted of:

- A research coordinator funded by the UNFPA and assigned to the leading government agency to ensure the successful accomplishment of outputs during the first 12 months of the project.
- An operational focal person at the Ministry of Health to support all tasks related to training of fieldworkers, fieldwork activities and logistics, and other project management-related tasks.
- A statistician from the National Statistics Office responsible for sampling, data processing, and data analysis.
- A statistician from the Ministry of Health to assist with the fieldwork, data processing and data analysis to develop continuity in collecting FHSS key indicators.
- Representatives from the Cook Islands National Council of Women and the Punanga Tauturu to provide psychological support to interviewers and respondents during the fieldwork, to assist in the qualitative research component, and to support project oversight in collaboration with the MOH and the Gender Development Division.

²⁶Jansen, H. A. F. M. (2012). Outline for the Family Health and Safety Studies in the Pacific Region 2012/13. Suva: UNFPA Sub-regional Pacific Office, p.6.

²⁷Ibid.

2.2. Methodology and ethical considerations

The Cook Islands FHSS methodology builds on the WHO Multi-country Study on Women's Health and Domestic Violence Against Women. As such, the FHSS methodology included a quantitative component and qualitative methods. The quantitative portion consisted of a population-based questionnaire that provided data on the prevalence of different forms of domestic violence, as well as information on its impact on health, root causes, and associated risk factors. The qualitative methods included document reviews, a number of selected interviews, and focus group discussions.

Ethical clearance

The ethical considerations for the original WHO Multi-country Study were approved by the Scientific and Ethical Review Group (SERG) of the UNDP/UNFPA/WHO/World Bank Special Program of Research, Development, and Research Training in Human Reproduction (HRP) in October 1997.²⁸

In the Cook Islands, further ethical clearance was obtained from the Office of the Prime Minister. The study also followed the guidelines of the protocol on ethics of the Ministry of Health and the Public Service Act 2009 in relation to confidentiality. Throughout the entire research study, the WHO ethical and safety guidelines were observed.

Operational definitions and types of violence against women

The Cook Islands FHSS adopted the definition of intimate partner violence used by the WHO Multi-country Study, which is defined as: the violence a woman experiences at the hands of a current or former intimate partner, whether cohabiting or not, that includes acts of physical, sexual and emotional abuse.²⁹ The study also looked at economic violence, partner's controlling behavior, and violence by perpetrators other than intimate partners. In the case of sexual violence, the study also collected information on violence experienced before the age of 15 (child sexual violence).

The study utilized two different timeframes to measure violence against women: lifetime and current violence. Lifetime violence refers to whether the respondent ever experienced violence, even if just once in her life. Current violence refers to whether the respondent experienced violence in the 12 months preceding the FHSS interview. Additionally, the study

looked at the frequency of the violence, that is, at whether it happened once, a few times, or many times. This allowed the study not only to estimate the prevalence but also the severity of the different forms of violence against women.³⁰

Accordingly, the Cook Islands FHSS gathered information on the following types of violence against women:³¹

- Physical and sexual violence by intimate partners as experienced in a woman's lifetime and in the 12 months preceding the interview.
- Emotional abuse by intimate partners by frequency as experienced in a woman's lifetime and in the 12 months preceding the interview.
- Economic abuse by intimate partners as experienced in a woman's lifetime and in the 12 months preceding the interview.
- Physical violence by others than partners since age 15 as experienced in a woman's lifetime and in the 12 months preceding the interview.
- Sexual violence by perpetrators other than intimate partners since age 15 as experienced in a woman's lifetime and in the 12 months preceding the interview.
- Child sexual abuse (i.e., sexual abuse before the age of 15) by perpetrators other than intimate partners.

These measures are in line with the UN core set of indicators to properly estimate the prevalence, root causes, and consequences of violence against women approved by the United Nations Statistical Commission (UNSC) in 2011.

The WHO Multi-country Study operationalized the definitions of each form of violence using a range of behavior-specific questions. Annex 2 summarizes the acts/behaviors used to define each type of violence measured in the study.

2.3. Quantitative component

The quantitative component of the Cook Islands FHSS follows the quantitative design of the WHO Multi-country Study,³² with the exception of the sample size, the age range of the eligible women, and the length of the in-country training of interviewers. The WHO Multi-country Study generally sampled approximately 1,500 women in one or two sites but not nationwide, as was the case of the Cook Islands FHSS. The WHO Multi-country Study usually involved women aged

²⁸Jansen, H. A. F. M. (2012). Outline for the Family Health and Safety Studies in the Pacific Region 2012/13. Suva: UNFPA Sub-regional Pacific Office, p.8.

²⁹Jansen, H. A. F. M. et al. (2012). National Study on Domestic Violence against Women in Tonga 2009. Nuku'alofa: Ma'a Fafine mo e Famili, p. 24-26.

³⁰Ibid.

³¹Ibid.

³²Jansen, H. A. F. M. et al. (2003). WHO Multi-country Study on Women's Health and Life Experiences - Questionnaire Version 10 (Rev. 26 January 2005). Geneva: World Health Organization.

15–49 years, while the eligible age range for the FHSS is 15–64 years.³³ Lastly, field interviewers in the Cook Islands were trained using a shortened version of the WHO standard three-week training.

Sample design

The sampling frame used for the selection of households was based on the 2011 Census of Population and Dwellings. The sample allowed for a 15% non-response and was stratified into three regions: Rarotonga, the Northern Group, and the Southern Group. In Rarotonga, the population was broken down by Census Districts (CD).³⁴ The Southern Group was broken down by islands in the group,³⁵ as was the case with the Northern Group.³⁶ The sampling strategy was prepared by an MOH statistician with technical support from the Cook Islands Statistics Office (Annex 3).

Sample Size

Using statistical distribution methods, sample sizes were calculated for each region. The approach adopted to calculate the sample size while preserving a similar level of accuracy for each region was to allocate the sample proportion to the square root of the population size of women aged 15–64.³⁷ The sample sizes for each region provide extensive survey coverage for this study (Figure 1.4).

Selection of Households

A list of privately occupied households was obtained from the 2011 Census and stratified into the three regions—Rarotonga, Southern Group, and Northern Group. Within each region, the list was sorted by census district, in the case of Rarotonga, and by island in the case of the Southern Group and the Northern Group.

Two stages were applied to achieve the sample sizes in each region. The first stage involved a systematic sampling method for household selection in each region. A skip pattern was calculated by dividing the number of private occupied households by the sample size for each region (Figure 1.4, Annex 3). The second stage involved randomly selecting (using a random sample calculator) one eligible female in each selected household where more than one eligible female

existed. The final sample size for the Cook Islands FHSS was 971 households.

Figure 1.4. FHSS Sample, Cook Islands, 2013

Region	No. of households	Sample size	Skips
Rarotonga	3,450	503	6
Southern Group	943	306	3
Northern Group	278	162	2
Total	4,671	971	---

The sampling strategy utilized for the Cook Islands FHSS led to the misrepresentation of the island groups. Specifically, the final sample distribution resulted in underrepresenting Rarotonga and overrepresenting the Southern and Northern Groups. To correct for this misrepresentation, household weights were applied to the analysis. Female weights were also applied to correct for the selection probability of eligible women in the household.

Questionnaire

The generic WHO questionnaire version 10 was adapted for the Pacific Region. For the Cook Islands FHSS, a version 11 was created after customizing to adjust for country-specific circumstances and requirements. The questionnaire consisted of:

- An administration form
- A household selection form
- A household questionnaire
- A women's questionnaire, including:
 - Individual consent form
 - Section 1: Characteristics of the respondent and her community
 - Section 2: General health
 - Section 3: Reproductive health
 - Section 4: Information on children

³³The FHSS Methodology Outline justified the use of this broader age group (15–64 years) on the following: "To include older women – while they more frequently have issues with recall bias – is nevertheless justified and strongly recommended, because we cannot ignore the experiences of older women in their homes. Moreover recent research has shown that they commonly suffer from specific types of elderly abuse. Further, the UN indicators refer to all women over 15 years. Recent studies elsewhere using the WHO methodology have also included women 50+ (e.g. New Zealand, Viet Nam, Turkey)." Taken from: Jansen, H. A. F. M. (2012). Outline for the Family Health and Safety Studies in the Pacific Region 2012/13. Suva: UNFPA Sub-regional Pacific Office, p. 9.

³⁴Pue- Matavera CD 00, Tupapa Marairenga CD 01, Takuvaine Parekura CD 02, Tutakimoo Teotue CD 03, Avatiu Ruatonga CD 04, Nikao Panama CD 05, Ruaau-Arurangi CD 06, Akaoa-Arurangi CD 07, Murienua-Arurangi CD 08, Titikaveka CD 09, Ngatangia CD 10, Matavera CD 11.

³⁵Aitutaki CDs 12–15, Mauke CDs 28–30, Mitiaro CDs 31–32, Atiu CDs 23–27, Mangaia CDs 17–22.

³⁶Palmerston CD 33, Pukapuka CDs 34–36, Nassau CD 37, Manihiki CDs 38–39, Rakahanga CDs 40–41, Penrhyn CDs 42–43.

³⁷This approach was based on a formula to calculate samples for the FHSS 2012–2014 provided during the FHSS training in Suva, Fiji in 2012.

- Section 5: Characteristics of current or most recent partner
- Section 6: Attitudes towards gender roles
- Section 7: Experiences of partner violence
- Section 8: Injuries resulting from partner violence
- Section 9: Impact of partner violence and coping mechanisms used by abused women
- Section 10: Non-partner violence
- Section 11: Financial autonomy
- Section 12: Anonymous reporting of childhood sexual abuse and respondent feedback

e. A reference sheet

The adapted English version of the questionnaire (version 11) was later translated into Maori. The questionnaire (in particular, wording and translation) was further improved and finalized during the interviewer training and pilot stages. Importantly, a number of improvements were made in questions on non-partner physical violence (Section 10) for both violence since age 15 and violence before the age 15. Annex 4 presents the English version of the Cook Islands FHSS questionnaire.

Selection and training of fieldworkers

For the recruitment of the field research team, public advertisements were initially placed seeking interested, qualified researchers to join the initiative. Only three potential candidates responded to the advertisements, who either were considered not qualified or were not available full-time for the period of the study. This led the MOH to change the recruitment approach and focus on a narrower, better-suited pool of candidates. Accordingly, the MOH mostly selected public health nurses highly involved in the communities and female community representatives suited to work in their own communities. Annex 5 provides the core research coordination team and the field interviewers for the Cook Islands FHSS.

Twenty-six women, primarily public health nurses, were trained as potential interviewers and supervisors using a shortened version of the WHO standard full-day, three-week training. The training included sessions on gender and violence sensitization, ethical and safety measures, and familiarization with the questionnaire and interview techniques. Training activities included role-playing and a presentation by a survivor of violence. The interviewer training was carried out in Rarotonga and lasted two and a half weeks (only half-days in the afternoon) with one full day of field piloting during the third week. The training for supervisors and field editors took

place 'on the job' during the first days of the fieldwork.

Pilot

The pilot exercise to test the questionnaire and field procedures lasted one day and took place in the Tutakimoa/Teotue village, a densely populated area in Rarotonga. For the pilot, interviewing procedures differed slightly from those used in other Pacific Island countries. For the first interviews, interviewers worked in pairs taking turns in interviewing and almost all managed to conduct one interview. Supervisors also worked as interviewers. Pilot results showed women in this area were not afraid of sharing experiences of violence: 11 out of 17 women reported at least one event of physical partner violence in their life.

Fieldwork

The fieldwork started in Rarotonga the week immediately following the training. In the case of public health nurses, interviews took place after regular work hours. Each interviewer received a listing of 34 households/eligible women in the geographical area closest to where they worked or lived. Interviewers then arranged interviews with the respondents during the day by either inviting respondents to the clinic or, if needed, meeting after work.

Interviewers had to turn in completed questionnaires as soon as possible to the MOH for reviewing and editing. It was important in the early data collection stages to correct any errors as soon as possible. After completing the interviews in Rarotonga, selected interviewers from this island joined the team of interviewers in the outer islands to continue conducting interviews there.

Ethical and safety considerations

A number of measures were put in place to preserve the privacy and safety of respondents, such as measures to ensure confidentiality, careful selection and training of fieldworkers, psychological support for interviewers and interviewees, among others. During the training of interviewers, special attention was given to ensuring interviewers understood the importance of confidentiality assurance to each respondent and respecting the right of the respondent either to decline to be interviewed or to withdraw at any point during the interview.

Despite the shortened training, study coordinators and interviewers felt adequately prepared to carry out the interviews. Additionally, most interviewers had experience in conducting household questionnaires in previous household census and medical surveys, and thus had a solid understating of confidentiality and safety standards. Nonetheless, intensive monitoring and supervision took place from the beginning of the fieldwork to identify and address problem areas as early

as possible. The MOH coordinators monitored interviewers regularly (weekly and monthly).

Quality control mechanisms

To ensure high quality and internationally comparable data, a number of quality control mechanisms were implemented:

- Using the standardized training package supplied by UNFPA.
- Randomly pre-selecting eligible women for the interviews in the selected households
- Closely supervising interviewers in the field.
- Monitoring each interviewer regularly, using performance indicators such as: number of completed interviews, response rate, and rate of disclosure of physical partner violence, among others.
- Reviewing completed questionnaires so that errors or discrepancies could be corrected immediately.
- Checking skips were properly followed, checking batch file, doing double entry of 100% of the questionnaires, and conducting a subsequent validation of the first and second data entries to find and correct any errors.

Data processing and analysis

The data were entered in the Census and Survey Processing System (CSPPro). The MOH hired a consultant with extensive experience in data entry using CSPPro. The visit of this consultant was coordinated with the visit of the International Researcher during the training of fieldworkers. In this way, the data entry system could be finalized, installed and tested, and the data entry team and supervisor could be trained on the program.

The data processing supervisor and one data entry clerk were trained afterwards at the Rarotonga Hospital, where data entry took place.

All the data were double entered and analyzed with SPSS.³⁸ During the report preparation, the International Data Analyst supported the revision and correction of the data analysis.

2.4. Qualitative component

The qualitative component aimed to complement and provide context to the quantitative findings. Specifically, this component consisted of focus groups with men and interviews with selected groups of key informants (such as professionals, local leaders, and NGOs). Focus groups aimed to gain further understanding of men as partners, men as perpetrators, men's views on domestic violence, and their role in combating domestic violence. Interviews with selected informants sought to gather further insight on violence against women from the perspective of those who are in contact with domestic violence victims and/or perpetrators.

The local NGO Punanga Tauturu Incorporated (PTI) was contracted to conduct all qualitative activities. As such, PTI organized three focus groups in Rarotonga: one group with men aged 16–21 years, one group with men aged 22–34 years, and one group with men aged 35 years and over. Participants in each group were a mix of Pa Enua, returning Cook Islanders from overseas now residing in Rarotonga, and Rarotonga residents. All groups were moderated by male counselors and were provided with four case stories of violence against women.

In addition to the focus groups with men and interviews with key informants, PTI supplied transcripts of unpublished interviews with victims of physical and sexual abuse, based on fieldwork conducted in 2009. The results from all these sources have been systematically reviewed and integrated throughout the findings section of this report, where relevant, to complement and contextualize quantitative results of the study. Annex 6 provides further details on how PTI conducted the qualitative activities.

³⁸Statistical Package for the Social Sciences.

3. Response rate and description of the survey sample

This section describes the response rate of the quantitative component of the study and discusses to what extent the survey sample properly reflects the real female population.

3.1. Response rates

The response rates and completion of interviews, based on households with selected eligible women, were high nationally. Of 971 households in the sample, 958 were true households (i.e., not vacant). Of these 958 households, 947 completed the household selection form, yielding a household response rate of 98.9% for the whole of the Cook Islands.

The total number of households with an eligible woman resident was 931. Of these 931 households, 919 women completed a full interview, yielding an individual response rate of 98.7% (Table 3.1).

Results from this section onwards are based on weighted analysis, unless otherwise noted, to correct for the distribution of households per region and for the selection probability of eligible women in the household.

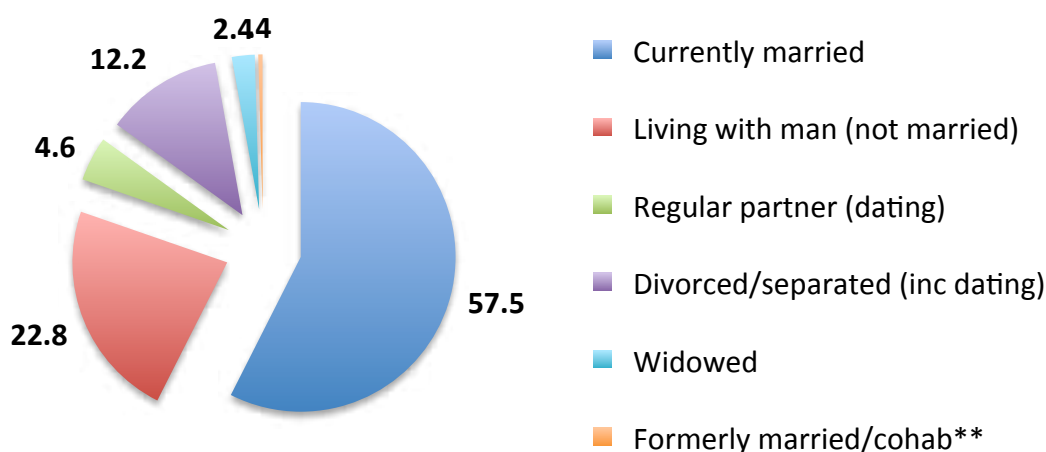
3.2. Description of respondents in the sample

Slightly over 71% of all interviewed women were in Rarotonga, while 22% of respondents were in the Southern Group and 6.9% were in the Northern Group (Table 3.3).

When considering the distribution of the socio-demographic characteristics nationally, the vast majority of all respondents (82.3%) had achieved secondary level education and 16% had achieved tertiary level education. Because very few respondents had only primary level education or had never attended school, these two categories were combined and hereafter referred to as primary level education. Nearly 2% of respondents declared themselves to have no or primary level education.

There was a fairly even distribution of respondents across the seven age groups from 25 to 64 years, ranging between 10% (30–34) to 14.5% (40–44). This compares with the relatively low proportion of women in the youngest age group: 5.6% of women were aged 15–19.

Figure 1.5. Current partnership status of ever-partnered respondents, Cook Islands 2013



** Formerly cohabiting but unsure how relationship ended

Of the 919 respondents interviewed, 90.5% reported having a male partner at least once in their lifetime. Of these ever-partnered women, 57.5% were married and 22.8% were living with their partner but not married. Slightly over 12% of respondents were divorced or separated, 2.4% were widowed, and 4.6% were in a regular dating relationship.

3.3. Representativeness of the sample

Weighting is an essential aspect in survey analysis given that just a segment of the total population is selected and appropriate weights must be applied to each sampling unit in order to derive meaningful estimates and reliable results. As explained earlier, the analysis applied household and female weights. Household weights corrected for the real distribution of households across island groups. Female weights corrected for the probability selection of one woman among all eligible women in the household.

In order to determine how similar respondents of the study are to the total female population from where the sample was taken, unweighted, weighted, and 2011 Census data on relevant socio-demographic variables were compared. Table 3.3 shows that the distribution of households across regions has been corrected by the use of weights and properly reflects each island group in the final analysis. Other sample characteristics of the sample, such as education levels, also resemble that of the total population.

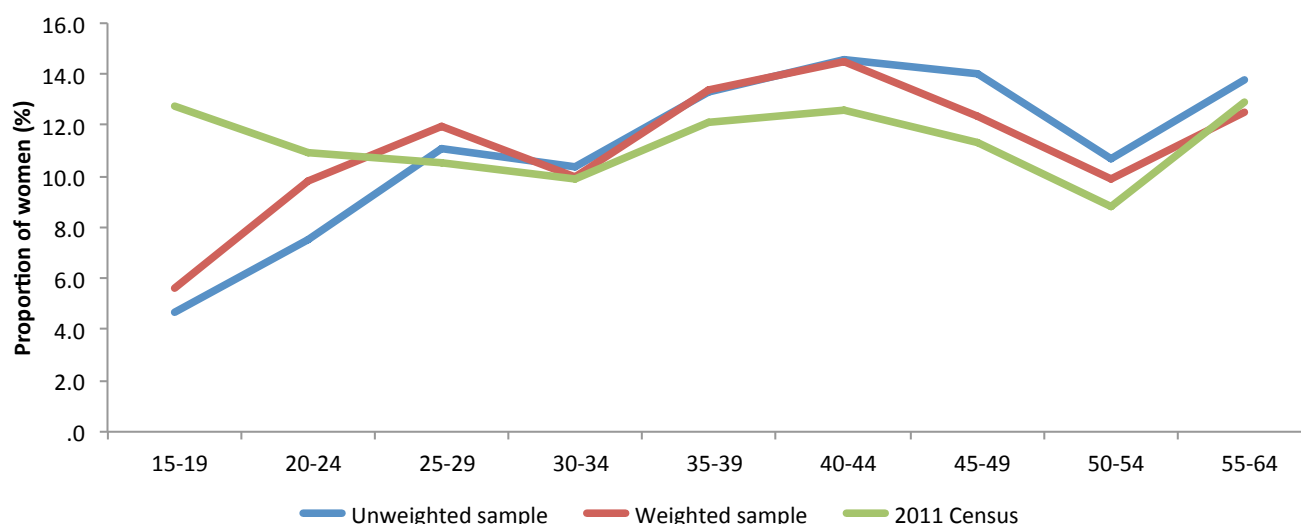
Additionally, the distribution of women across age groups in the FHSS sample was compared with that of the 2011 Census (Figure 1.6). In this comparison with the total female

population aged 15–64, the age distribution for FHSS respondents overall follows a similar pattern. Nonetheless, younger women (15–19) are underrepresented and middle-aged women (30–49) are overrepresented. This difference is likely due to the sampling strategy used in the FHSS, in which only one woman per household was interviewed for safety reasons. Women in households with fewer eligible women were likely to be overrepresented because of a higher probability of being selected. This is subsequently affecting the age distribution of respondents, as younger women (aged 15–19) are more likely to live in households where there are other females in the eligible age group (e.g., mother or sisters). In contrast, women in the middle age group (30–49) are likely to have fewer eligible women in the household (e.g., mother is too old or daughters are too young).

3.4. Participation bias

Participation bias could be created by the sampling strategy itself, as explained above, as well as by the reluctance of a selected woman to participate. The study thus utilized an extended operational definition of the household and of eligible women. As such, the study also considered eligible for the interview female visitors who had been living in the household for at least four weeks prior to the interview and domestic workers who slept at least five nights a week in the household.³⁹ Additionally, interviewers were trained to use various strategies aimed at minimizing refusals, such as conducting return visits if the selected woman was not at home during the initial visit. Given that the individual response rate in the whole country was high, the effect of participation bias is expected to be low.

Figure 1.6. Age distribution of FHSS respondents and female population aged 15–64, 2011 Census



³⁹Jansen, H. A. F. M. et al. (2012). National Study on Domestic Violence against Women in Tonga 2009. Nuku'alofa: Ma'a Fafine mo e Famili, p. 24-26.

It is important to note that there were cases in which the originally selected woman was replaced with another eligible woman in the household. The FHSS methodology explicitly prohibits replacements of both household and female respondents, as this can introduce selection bias. Replacements of women only took place in Rarotonga, were minimal (approximately 15 women), and for the most part were due to women not being available for the interview at all (e.g., they no longer lived in the Cook Islands). In other words, there were no replacements of women who refused or who postponed the interview. All replacements were done at random.

3.5. Respondent satisfaction with the interview

At the beginning of the study, there were concerns around the possibility of women not wanting to be asked about their experiences of violence. The overall responses from the eligible households and women selected, however, showed that women were generally comfortable talking about their experiences. Slightly over three-quarters of ever-partnered women (75.3%) reported the interview made them feel good or better, while 22.5% reported the interview made them feel worse (Table 3.5). Interviewers reported that after completing their interviews, women often helped interviewers find the next selected household. Furthermore, women in close-knit and small population structures, particularly in the Pa Enua, displayed keenness to support the study.

A focus group held in July 2013 with a private researcher, who was conducting a nationwide paper on domestic violence, brought women together to discuss their views on domestic violence and steps to take moving forward. Among other points, the focus group touched on the MOH-led FHSS study that had just been completed in Rarotonga. Two focus group participants, who had been interviewed for the study, were appreciative of the study, but felt that it focused mainly on the cause and effect of violence against women and young girls rather than on finding ways to move forward. The women who raised this issue were young (approx. 30 years) and were keen to see more come out of the study than just to know how much violence was happening. This suggests a more positive and bold attitude among younger female generations towards turning the FHSS results into actions.



RESULTS

Introduction

The chapters (4–11) in this section primarily present the results of the quantitative component of the study. This section also incorporates qualitative results, where relevant, to add insight, complement, or provide context to the quantitative results. The organization and content of each chapter is as follows:

- Chapter 4: Patterns and scope of violence against women by partners
- Chapter 5: Violence against women by others (non-partners)
- Chapter 6: Women's attitudes about gender roles and violence against women
- Chapter 7: Direct and indirect impact of violence on women's health and wellbeing
- Chapter 8: Impact of violence on children and intergenerational aspects of violence
- Chapter 9: Reaction of women who have been abused by partners
- Chapter 10: Risk and protective factors associated with partner violence
- Chapter 11: Discussions, conclusions, and recommendations

A significant amount of detailed information collected through the survey is presented in tables in Annex 7. Tables present results for the Cook Islands as a whole, by region, by level of education, and by age group.

While many crucial findings are highlighted in the report, readers are advised to refer to the tables for more details.

4. Violence against women by partners

This chapter presents results on the prevalence of different forms of violence against women by a male partner or husband, including physical and sexual violence, emotional and economic abuse, and controlling behaviors. This chapter also explores the severity of the violence and the extent of overlap of different types of partner violence.

Although a total of 919 women aged 15–64 years were interviewed, the results in this chapter are presented only for ever-partnered women, as only ever-partnered women were asked about partner violence. The study uses the term *ever-partnered*, rather than *ever-married*, because the group includes women who are currently (or were in the past) cohabiting or dating a man without being married. Therefore, these women were also included in the analysis for partner violence.

Only statistically significant differences across socio-demographic variables (such as region, education, age, socioeconomic status) are reported.

Main Findings

- **30.2%** of respondents experienced physical partner violence in their lifetime and **6.7%** experienced physical partner violence in the 12 months preceding the interview (current violence).
- The most common acts of physical violence reported were being slapped or thrown something at, pushed or shoved, and hit with a fist or something else.
- **7.8%** of ever-pregnant women reported experiencing physical partner violence in pregnancy, and in most cases, the perpetrator of the violence was the father of the child.
- **13.1%** of ever-partnered women experienced sexual violence in their lifetime and **4.6%** experienced sexual violence in the 12 months prior to the interview.
- The most common act of sexual partner violence was

being forced to have sexual intercourse.

- **33%** of ever-partnered women experienced physical and/or sexual violence by a partner in their lifetime and **9.1%** experienced it in the 12 months preceding the interview.
- **26.7%** of ever-partnered women indicated experiencing emotional partner violence in their lifetime and **9.6%** reported emotional partner violence in the 12 months prior to the survey.

4.1. Physical partner violence

Lifetime and current physical partner violence

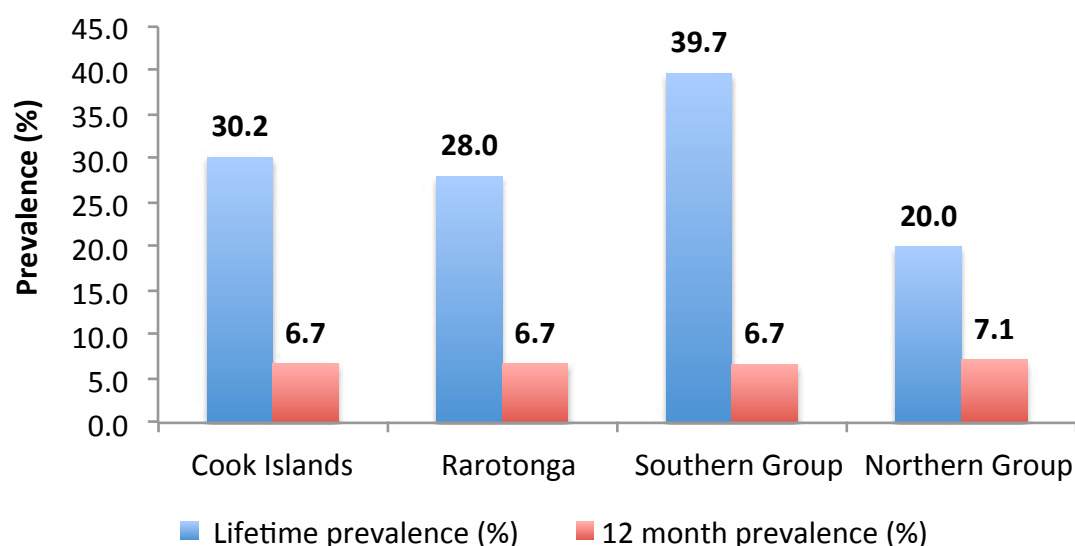
The lifetime prevalence of physical partner violence is defined as the proportion of ever-partnered women who reported they had experienced one or more acts of physical violence by a current or former partner at least once in their lifetime. Current prevalence of physical partner violence refers to the proportion of ever-partnered women reporting that at least one act of physical violence took place during the 12 months preceding the interview. By definition, current prevalence of physical partner violence is a subset of the women who reported experience of physical partner violence in their lifetime.⁴⁰

The overall prevalence of lifetime physical violence by a partner in the Cook Islands was 30.2% (Figure 4.1, Table 4.1). By region, the highest prevalence of lifetime physical partner violence was registered in the Southern Group (39.7%) and the lowest in the Northern Group (20%). The prevalence of lifetime physical partner violence was 28% in Rarotonga.

The current prevalence of physical partner violence for the Cook Islands is 6.7% (Figure 4.1, Table 4.1). This means that nearly 7% of ever-partnered women in the country experienced physical partner violence at any one time in the 12 months preceding the interview.

⁴⁰Jansen, H. A. F. M. et al. (2012), National Study on Domestic Violence against Women in Tonga 2009. Nuku'alofa: Ma'a Fafine mo e Famili, p. 24–26.

Figure 4.1. Lifetime and current prevalence of physical partner violence among ever-partnered women, Cook Islands 2013



Note: Differences in prevalence by region are statistically significant only for lifetime prevalence.

When observed across age groups, the lifetime prevalence of physical partner violence was higher among older women (40 years or more) (Figure 4.2, Table 4.1). This is expected as lifetime prevalence reflects cumulative experiences of violence and it is thus more likely that older women have had more experiences of partner violence. As for current levels of violence, the prevalence of physical partner violence in the 12 months preceding the interview was higher among women in the 20-24 and 25-29 age categories. This suggests that partner violence generally begins early in the lives of women.

Acts of physical violence

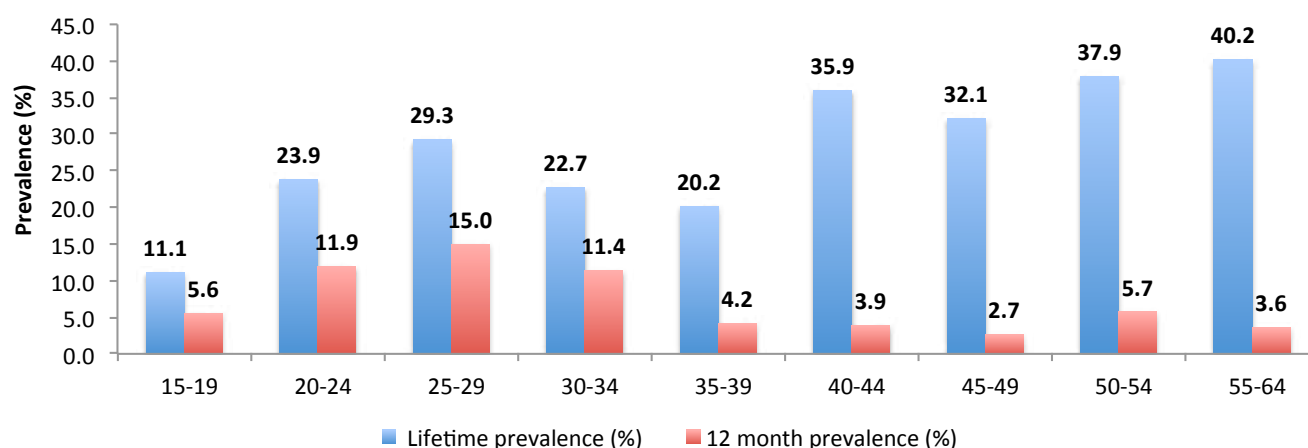
Among ever-partnered women who reported physical partner violence, the most common acts of violence experienced in their lifetime were being slapped or having something thrown at them (27.6%); being pushed or shoved (22.2%); and being hit with fist or something else (19.8%). These three acts of physical violence were also the most common among ever-partnered women who reported physical violence in the 12 months prior to the interview (Table 4.2).

Women who reported that they had experienced physical partner violence in the past 12 months were asked how often each act had happened: one time, a few times, or many times. For the most common acts of violence mentioned above, the most common frequency reported was 'a few times'. Among the most violent acts, 'choked or burnt on purpose' and 'threatened with or used a gun, knife or weapon', roughly 50% of respondents indicated these acts took place at least once in the 12 months preceding the interview (Table 4.4).

Physical violence in pregnancy

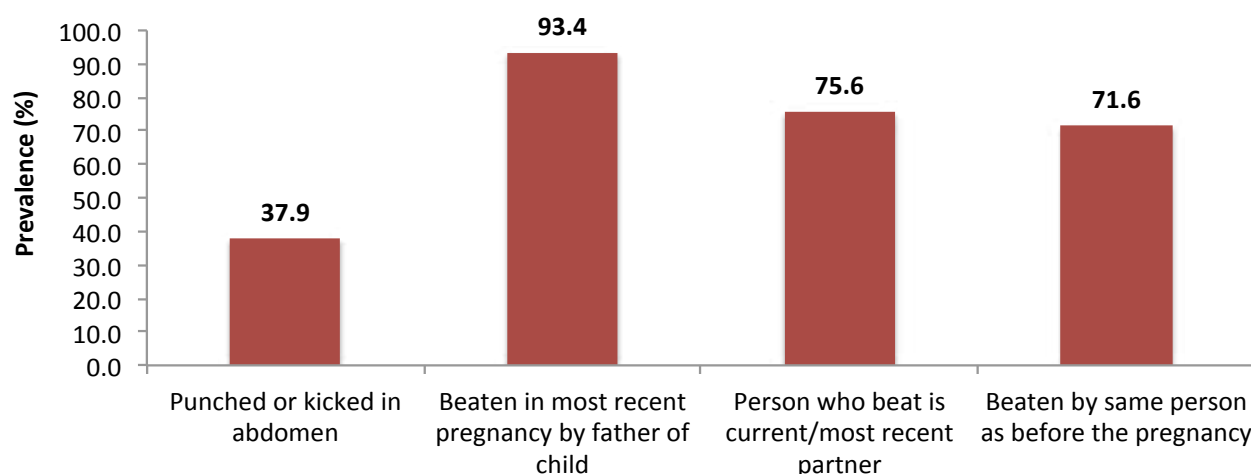
The study also explored the prevalence of partner violence in pregnancy. This violence can have serious consequences as it not only affects the woman, but it also puts the unborn child in danger. Women who reported being pregnant at least once in their life were asked whether they had experienced violence during pregnancy. Almost 8% of ever-pregnant women in the Cook Islands reported experiencing physical violence in at least one pregnancy (Table 4.5).

Figure 4.2. Lifetime and current prevalence of physical partner violence by age group, Cook Islands 2013



Note: Differences in prevalence across age groups were statistically significant.

Figure 4.3. Physical violence in pregnancy, Cook Islands 2013



Of the women who had ever been beaten during pregnancy, 37.9% reported being punched or kicked in the abdomen (Figure 4.3, Table 4.6). In addition, 93.4% reported that the perpetrator of the violence in their most recent pregnancy was the father of the child and 75.6% reported that the same person had beaten them before the pregnancy. Of these, 41.7% reported that beatings stayed the same during the pregnancy and 39.3% reported that the beatings got less. However, 19.1% reported that the beatings got worse during pregnancy.

4.2. Sexual partner violence

Lifetime and current prevalence of sexual partner violence

Slightly over 13% of ever-partnered women in the Cook Islands reported experiencing sexual violence by a partner in their lifetime (Figure 4.4, Table 4.1). Over one in five women (22.2%) in the Southern Group reported they had experienced sexual

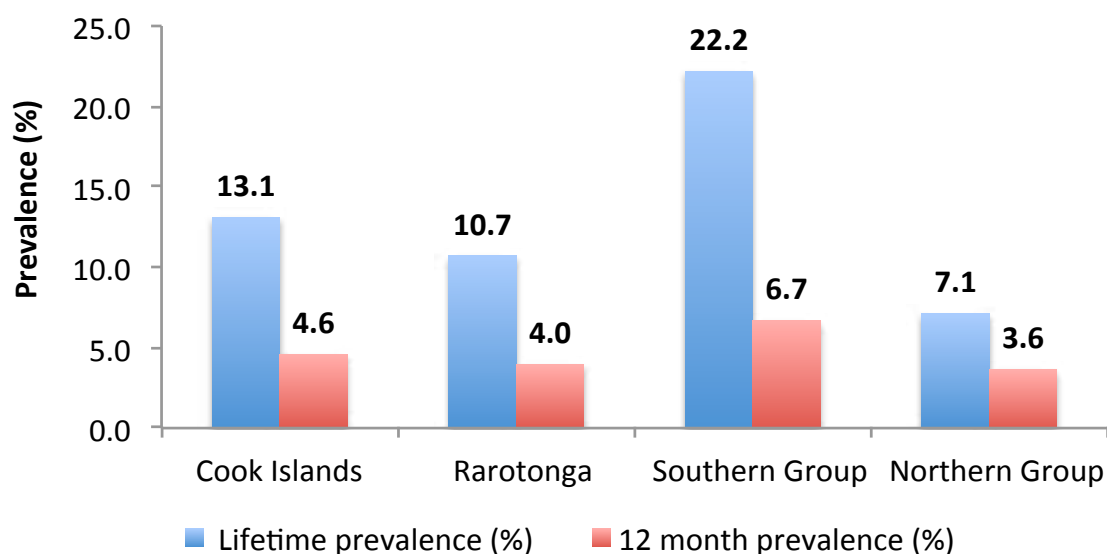
violence by a partner in their lifetime. This compares with a prevalence of 10.7% in Rarotonga and 7.1% in the Northern Group.

There was some evidence of a decreasing trend association between lifetime sexual violence and educational attainment. The lifetime prevalence of sexual partner violence was lower among women with tertiary education (6.7%) than among women with secondary (14.4%) and primary education (13.3%) (Table 4.1).

Nearly 5% of ever-partnered women reported having experienced sexual violence by a partner in the 12 months prior to the interview. This prevalence was significantly lower among women with tertiary education (1.5%) than among women with primary (13.3%) and secondary (5%) education (Table 4.1).

Both lifetime and current prevalence of sexual partner

Figure 4.4. Lifetime and current prevalence of sexual partner violence among ever-partnered women, Cook Islands 2013



Note: Differences in prevalence by region are statistically significant only for lifetime prevalence.

violence were found to be lower among women in households with higher socioeconomic status than among women in households with medium and low statuses (Table 4.1).

Acts of sexual violence

The acts of sexual partner violence measured in the FHSS survey are: being physically forced to have sexual intercourse against her will; having sexual intercourse because she was afraid of what her partner might do; and being forced to do something sexual that she finds degrading or humiliating.

The proportion of women ever having been physically forced into intercourse is 10.2% and 3.5% for the past 12 months. Almost 9% of respondents reported ever having sexual intercourse with a partner because they were afraid of what their partner might do. This figure was 3.1% for the past 12 months. The least common act of sexual partner violence was being forced to do something sexual or degrading that they did not want to (2.1% in their lifetime and 0.3% in the 12 months prior to the interview) (Table 4.7).

4.3. Emotional abuse

The study also explored the prevalence of specific acts of emotional violence, including: being insulted or made feel bad about oneself; being humiliated or belittled in front of others; being intimidated or purposely frightened (e.g., by a partner yelling and smashing things); and being threatened

with harm (either directly or in the form of a threat to hurt someone the respondent cared about).

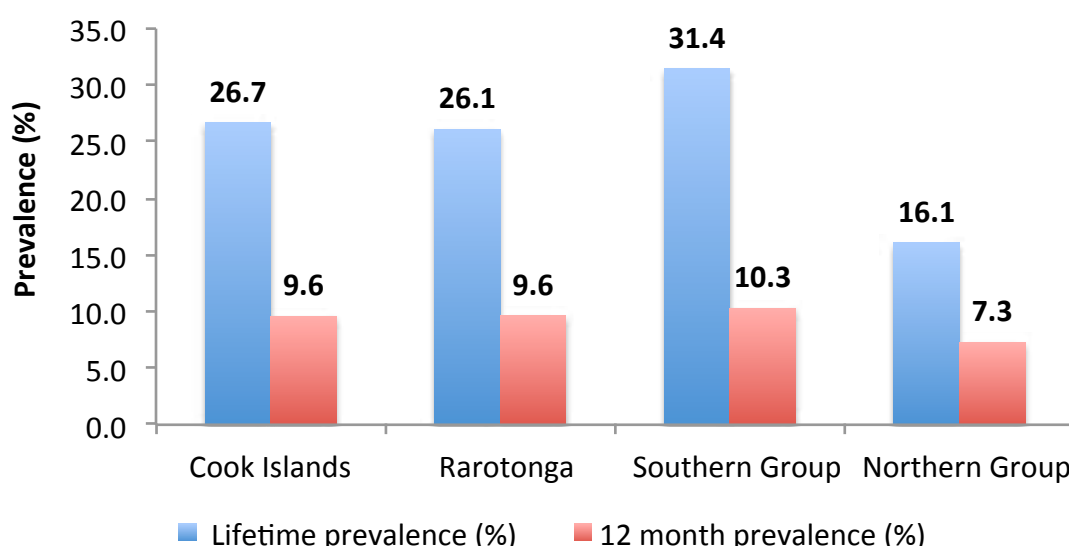
The overall lifetime prevalence of partner emotional abuse was 26.7% and the current prevalence of emotional partner abuse was 9.6%. By region, the lifetime prevalence of emotional partner violence was higher in the Southern Group (31.4%), followed by Rarotonga (26.1%), and the lowest was in the Northern Group (16.1%) (Figure 4.5, Table 4.9).

The most common acts of emotional partner abuse women experienced in their lifetime were being insulted (21.2%) and being threatened (17.2%) (Table 4.10). The least common acts of emotional abuse were being belittled or humiliated (12.2%) and being scared or intimidated (11.8%). Acts of emotional partner violence in the 12 months preceding the interview followed a similar trend.

4.4. Physical and/or sexual violence by partners

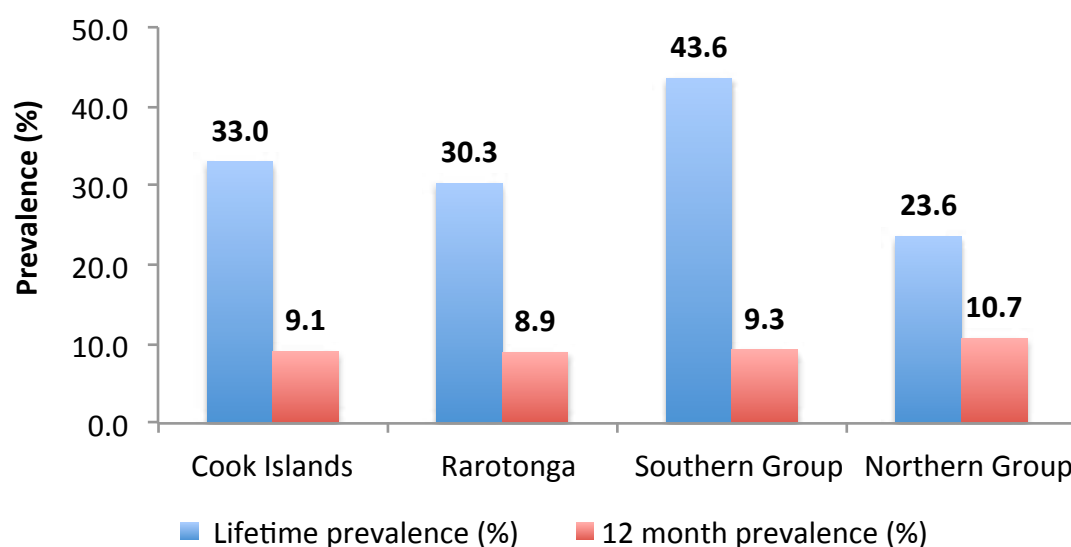
One in three ever-partnered women in the Cook Islands (33%) have experienced physical and/or sexual violence by a partner in their lifetime and 9.1% reported having experienced such violence in the 12 months prior to the interview (Figure 4.6, Table 4.1). The prevalence of lifetime physical and/or sexual partner violence was higher in the Southern Group (43.6%) compared with Rarotonga (30.3%) and the Northern Group (23.6%).

Figure 4.5. Lifetime and current prevalence of emotional partner violence among ever-partnered women, Cook Islands 2013



Note: Differences in prevalence by region are statistically significant only for lifetime prevalence.

Figure 4.6. Lifetime and current prevalence of physical and/or sexual partner violence among all ever-partnered women, Cook Islands 2013



Note: Differences in prevalence by region are statistically significant only for lifetime prevalence.

Across age groups, the lifetime prevalence of physical and/or sexual partner violence is higher among older women (aged 40 and over) (Table 4.1). As mentioned before, this was expected as lifetime prevalence reflects cumulative experiences of violence and it is hence more likely that older women have cumulated more experiences of partner violence.

4.6. Controlling behaviors

Controlling behaviors are not included in the computation of emotional violence in this study. Many researchers consider controlling behaviors as a risk factor for partner violence, while some consider controlling behaviors as part of psychological violence.⁴¹ International research has shown that controlling behaviors by a partner are highly correlated with physical partner violence.

The study measured controlling behaviors by asking respondents whether their partner generally:

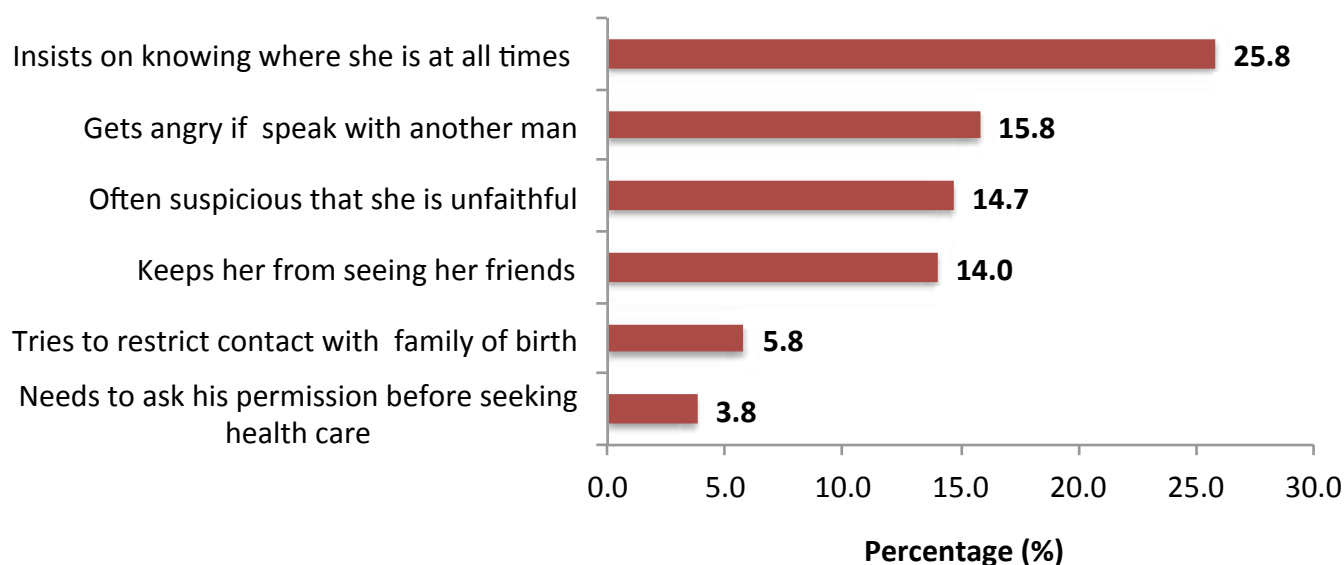
- tries to keep the woman from seeing her friends
- tries to restrict contact with her family

- insists on knowing where she is at all times
- gets angry when she speaks to another man
- is often suspicious that she is being unfaithful
- expects her to seek his permission for health care
- refuses to give her enough money to cover household expenses

Nearly 32% of women reported being subjected by their partner to at least one type of controlling behavior in their lifetime (Table 4.11a). The most common act of controlling behavior was that the partner insists on knowing where she is at all times (25.8%), followed by partner gets angry if she speaks to another man (15.8%), partner keeps her from seeing her friends (14%), and partner is often suspicious that she is unfaithful (14.7%) (Figure 4.7). The prevalence of controlling behaviors by partners in the 12 months preceding the interview followed a similar trend (Table 4.11b). These figures are notably lower when compared to findings in other countries, including Pacific Island countries.

⁴¹Jansen, H. A. F. M. et al. (2012). National Study on Domestic Violence against Women in Tonga 2009. Nuku'alofa: Ma'a Fafine mo e Famili, p. 56.

Figure 4.7. Prevalence of controlling behaviors by partners in lifetime among ever-partnered women, Cook Islands 2013



4.7. Economic abuse

The survey asked respondents about two kinds of economic abuse: whether the woman's partner took her earnings or savings against her will and whether he refused to give her money for household expenses even if he had money for other things. For the purpose of this analysis, if the partner did at least one of those two things, the respondent is considered as being subjected to economic abuse.

Nationally, 6.2% of women reported at least one act of economic abuse by their partner (Table 4.12). The most common act of economic abuse was her partner refusing to give her money for household expenses, even when he had money for other things (5.1%). Slightly under 2% of ever-partnered women reported the partner taking away her earnings or savings.

5. Violence against women by others (non-partners)

Although the main focus of this report is violence against women by intimate partners, the study also explored women's experiences of physical and sexual violence by perpetrators other than a male partner, hereafter referred to as "non-partners". Non-partner perpetrators of physical or sexual violence could be either male or female. These questions were asked to all interviewed women, regardless of whether they had ever been partnered.

This chapter presents the results on the prevalence of physical and sexual violence against women by non-partners. Only statistically significant differences across socio-demographic variables (such as region, education, age, socioeconomic status) are reported.

5.1. Physical violence by others since age 15

Nearly 39% of women reported having experienced physical violence by a non-partner since the age of 15 in their lifetime (Table 5.1). In the 12 months preceding the interview, 7.9% of

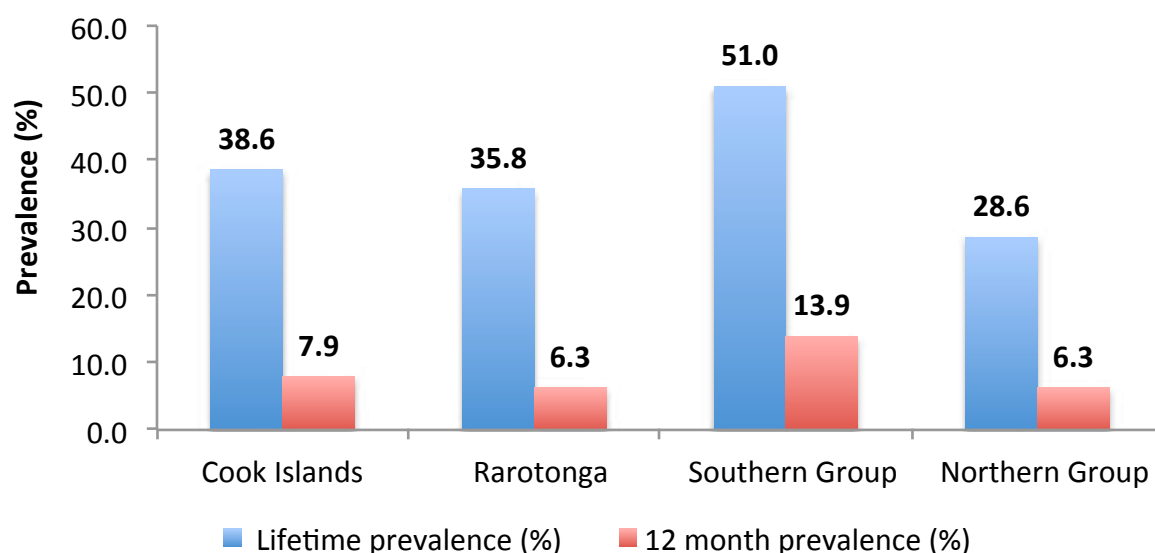
women experienced physical violence by non-partners since age 15. The most common perpetrators of physical violence since age 15 were family members, for the most part parents (14.7% fathers/stepfathers and 23.9% mothers/stepmothers) as well as other male and female family members (3.3% and 5.3% respectively) (Table 5.2).

Findings overall suggest that physical violence by non-partners is mainly related to disciplining children and may not necessarily be based on gender. This is difficult to assess fully given that the study did not explore whether men experience similar levels of physical violence since age 15 as women do.

5.2. Sexual violence by non-partners since age 15

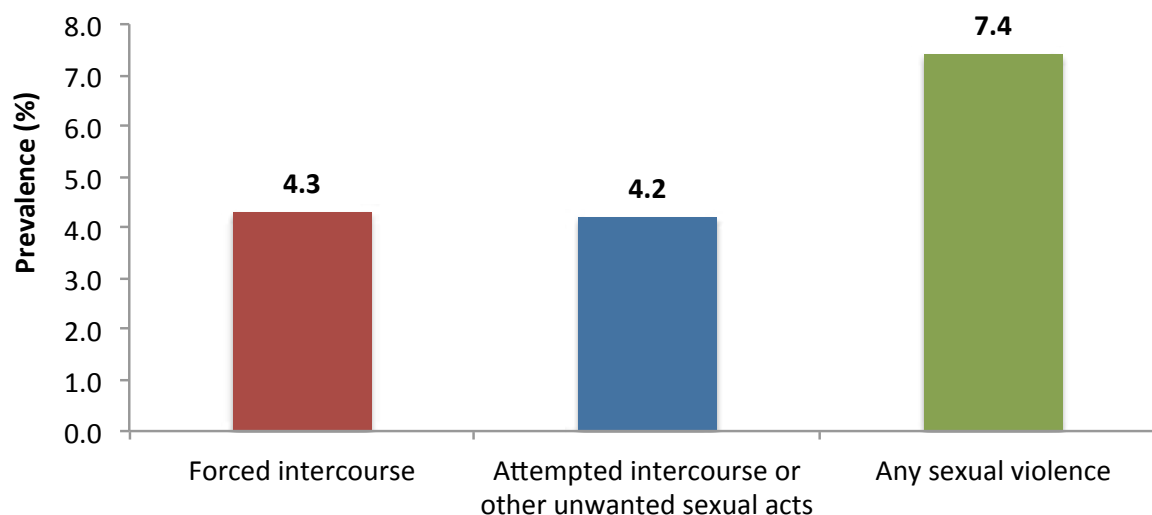
Sexual violence by a non-partner since the age of 15 was measured by asking respondents whether they had ever been forced to have sex or had to perform a sexual act when they did not want to, by anyone other than an intimate partner. Nationally, 7.4% of respondents reported that they

Figure 5.1. Lifetime and current prevalence of non-partner physical violence among all interviewed women, Cook Islands 2013



Note: Differences in prevalence by region are statistically significant.

Figure 5.2. Prevalence of sexual violence by non-partners since age 15 among all interviewed women, Cook Islands 2013



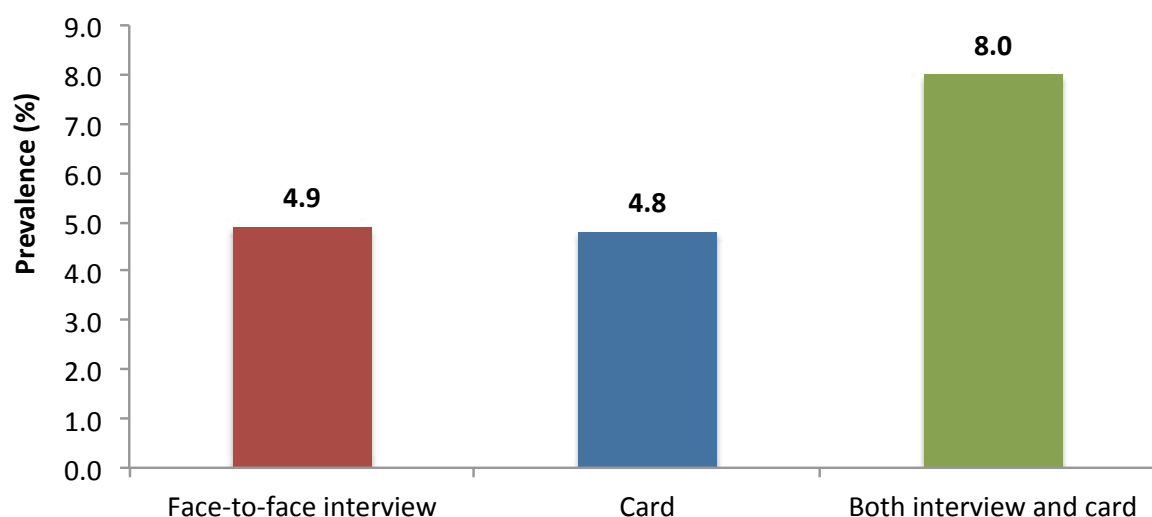
had experienced any sexual violence since the age of 15 at least once in their lifetime (Figure 5.2, Table 5.3). The two specific acts of sexual violence by non-partners since age 15 were similarly prevalent: 4.3% of women experienced forced intercourse and 4.2% experienced attempted intercourse or other unwanted sexual acts.

The main perpetrators of non-partner sexual violence since age 15 in lifetime and in the 12 months preceding the interview were male family members or male friends (Table 5.4). Among family members, the most common perpetrators were male relatives other than fathers/stepfathers.

5.3. Sexual abuse in childhood (before age 15)

In order to document the extent of sexual abuse in childhood, women were asked whether anyone had ever touched them sexually or made them do something sexual that they did not want to do before the age of 15. Because this is a highly sensitive issue, two approaches were used to allow women to report their experiences. The first was to ask directly during the interview. The second was to administer a face card at the end of the interview with a sad face for "yes" or a happy face for "no". The face card was given to all women to fill in privately and place in an envelope that was then returned to the interviewer.

Figure 5.3. Prevalence of child sexual abuse among all interviewed women, Cook Islands 2013



Nationally, 8% of all women in the sample reported (either during the interview or by card) that they had experienced sexual abuse before the age of 15. The figures for child sexual abuse were similar between the two approaches: 4.9% of women reported child sexual abuse through the interview and 4.8% reported it through the face card (Figure 5.3, Table 5.5).

The most common perpetrators of sexual abuse before the age of 15 were male family members (3.2%), primarily male relatives other than fathers/stepfathers (Table 5.6). After family members, the most commonly reported perpetrators of child sexual abuse were male friends/acquaintances.

5.4. Forced first sex

Respondents who reported ever having had sex were asked at what age they had their first sexual intercourse. Of these women, 47.7% reported having sexual intercourse for the first time between the ages 18 and 21, 39.7% between ages 15 and 17, and 4.7% below the age of 15 (Table 5.8b).

To further understand the nature of the first sexual experience, women were asked whether the experience was something that they wanted to happen, that they did not really want to happen but it happened with a bit of coercing, or whether they were forced to do it. Overall, 18.2% of women said their first sexual experience was not wanted but it happened with some coercing, and 9.9% indicated that it was forced (Table 5.9a).

A clear trend is that younger women are more likely to

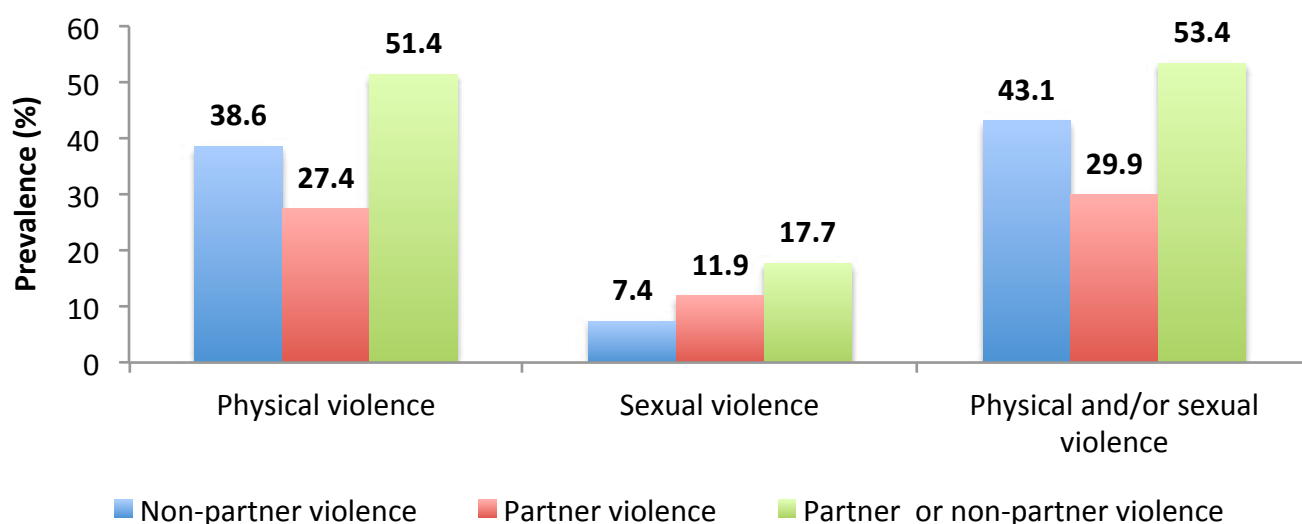
experience forced first sex (Table 5.9b). For instance, among women who reported their age at first sex to be below age 15, 40% reported that this experience was forced. This compares to 7.6% among women whose first sexual experience was between 15 and 17, and 8.8% for women whose first sexual experience was between 18 and 21. Women who reported that their age at first sex was 22 years or more were more likely to report their first sexual experience as wanted (90.9%).

5.5. Comparison of partner and non-partner violence since age 15

Findings show that violence against women in the Cook Islands is to a large extent perpetrated by people whom women know well (Figure 5.4, Table 5.7). Over half of respondents (53.4%) have experienced physical or sexual violence in their lives by a partner or a non-partner. The prevalence of physical violence against women by non-partners is higher (38.6%) than the physical violence perpetrated by partners (27.4%). However, this could be because physical violence by non-partners seems to be related to forms of disciplining or educating children. This is important to note given that non-partner physical violence may not be associated with gender discrimination, while physical violence by partners does respond to gender discrimination.

In the case of sexual violence, the prevalence by partners is higher (11.9%) than that perpetrated by non-partners (7.4%).

Figure 5.4. Prevalence of partner and non-partner physical or sexual violence among all interviewed women since age 15, Cook Islands 2013



Note: Differences in prevalence between partners and non-partners are statistically significant.

6. Attitudes and perceptions about gender and partner violence

The Cook Islands has undergone some significant changes in living arrangements and standards over the last 50 years. Hence, an assessment of gender attitudes was considered prudent as these attitudes and perceptions relate to the status and conditions expected of women in their homes and can provide further insight into results around partner violence. To assess gender attitudes, the study asked women about circumstances under which they considered it acceptable for a husband to hit his wife and when a woman may refuse to have sex with her husband. The questions were asked to all interviewed women, regardless of whether they were ever partnered or not. This chapter summarizes the results.

Only statistically significant differences across socio-demographic variables (such as region, education, age,

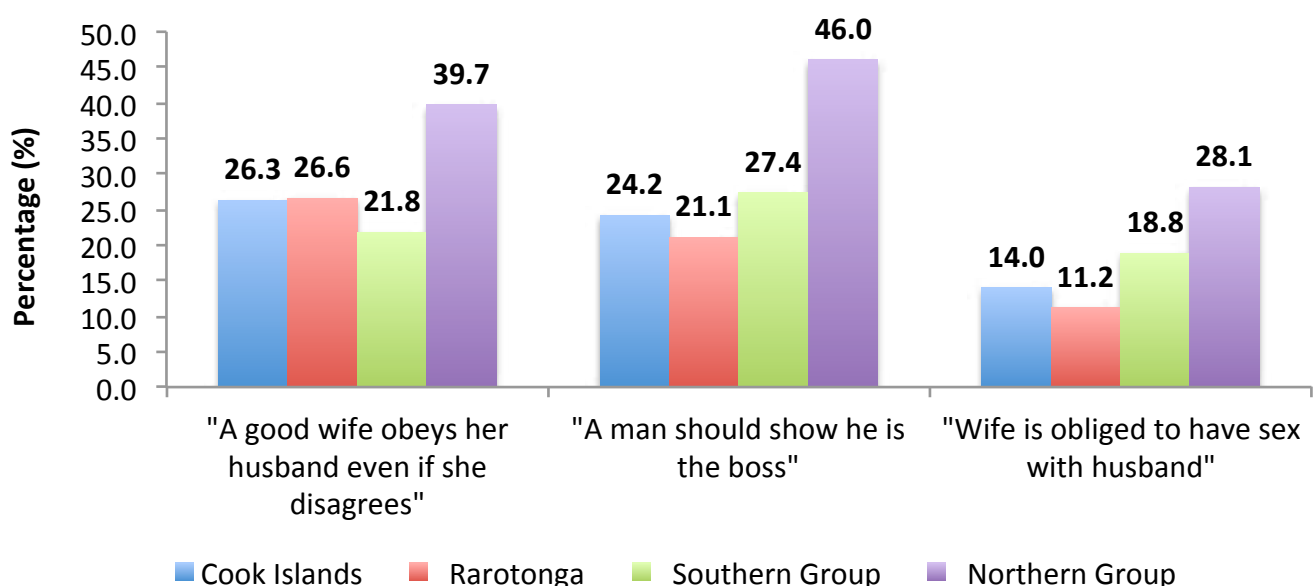
socioeconomic status) or by experience of violence are reported.

6.1. Women's attitudes towards gender roles and violence

Nationally, 26.3% of women agreed with the statement that a good wife obeys her husband even if she disagrees, 24.2% agreed that a man should show he is the boss, and 14% agreed that a wife is obliged to have sex with her husband (Figure 6.1, Table 6.1).

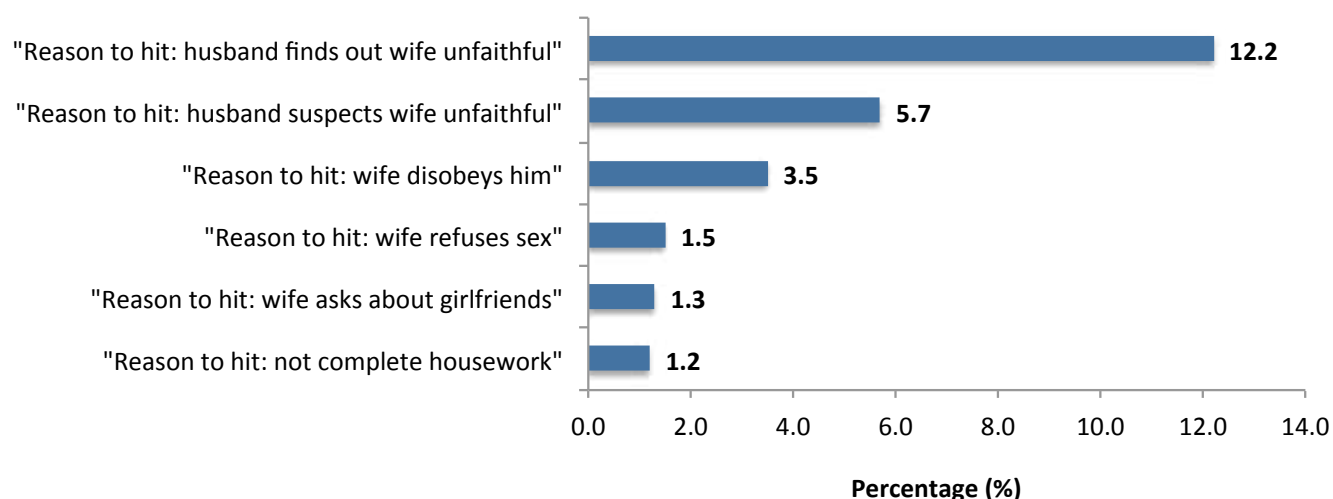
A regional comparison shows that women in the Northern Group were significantly more likely to agree with these statements than women in the Southern Group and Rarotonga. For instance, 46% of women in the Northern Group agreed that

Figure 6.1. Women's attitudes towards power relations between women and men among all interviewed women, Cook Islands 2013



Note: Differences in agreement by region are statistically significant.

Figure 6.2. Women's perceptions on when physical violence may be justified among all interviewed women, Cook Islands 2013



a man should show he is the boss and almost 40% agreed that a good wife obeys her husband even if she disagrees. This compares with figures under 30% among women in the other regions for agreement with the same statements.

Women's attitudes around reasons for a man to beat his wife

To explore women's attitudes towards partner violence, a series of questions asked respondents to try to identify situations where they considered it acceptable for a man to hit his wife. Overall, findings show that acceptance of partner violence is generally low, particularly when compared with findings from other Pacific Island countries.

Nationally, women agreed the most that it is acceptable for a husband to hit his wife if he finds out that she is unfaithful (12.2%) and if he suspects that she is unfaithful (5.7%) (Figure 6.2, Table 6.2). Figures by region were not statistically different, suggesting that the acceptability of physical partner

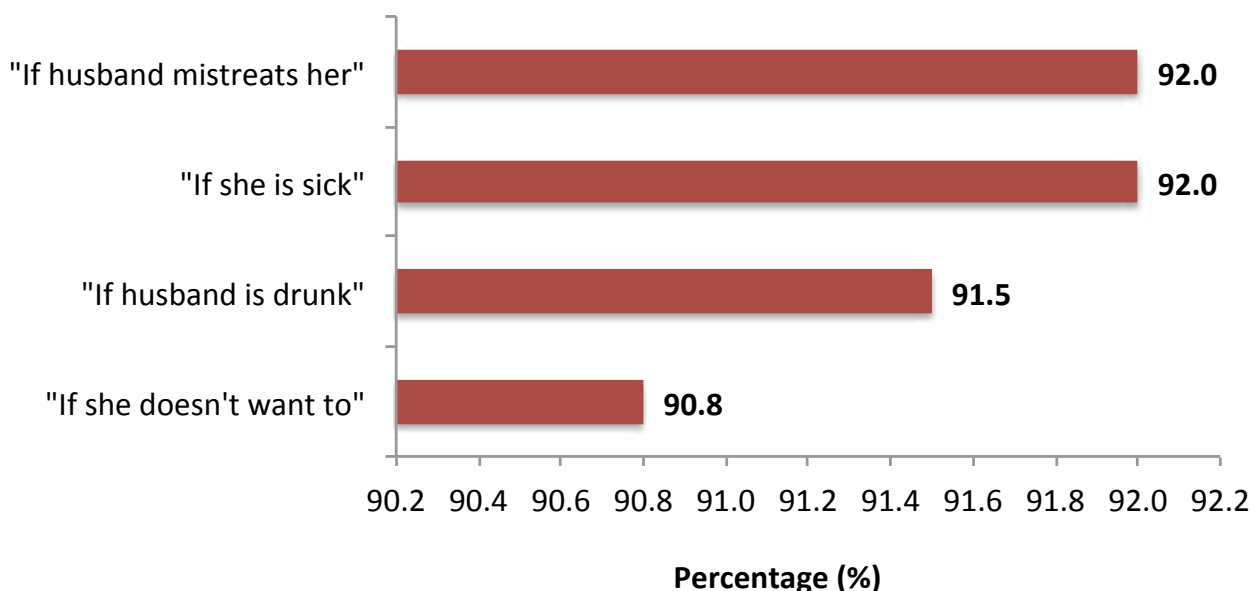
violence on the basis of unfaithfulness is similar regardless of the island where the woman lives.

Other less common reasons for physical partner violence to be considered acceptable were being disobedient (3.5%), refusing sex with husband (1.5%), asking about girlfriends (1.3%), and not completing the housework (1.2%). Agreement with these statements was statistically significantly different and higher among women in the Southern and Northern Groups than among women in Rarotonga (Table 6.2).

Women's attitudes around reasons for a wife to refuse sex with her husband

Women were asked if they believed that a woman could refuse sex with her husband/partner if: she does not want to; her husband is drunk; she is sick; or he mistreats her. For all circumstances, the majority of women believed that a woman could refuse sex with her partner (Figure 6.3, Table 6.3).

Figure 6.3. Proportion of women who agreed with reasons to refuse sex with partner among all interviewed women, Cook Islands 2013



Nationally, women were more in agreement that a married woman could refuse sex with the husband if he mistreats her (92%) and if she is sick (92%). Although figures are still high, women were the least in agreement that a wife could refuse sex if she did not want to have sex (90.8%).

Associations between attitudes and partner violence

The study also compared attitudes on gender roles and violence against women between women who never experienced partner abuse and women who ever experienced physical or sexual partner violence. Tables 6.1 to 6.3 present the findings of such comparison.

Women who had experienced physical or sexual partner violence tended to agree more with the statement that a man could hit his wife if he suspected she was being unfaithful (9.5%) than women who never experienced physical or sexual partner violence (4.7%). Likewise, women who ever experienced partner violence agreed more with physical partner violence being acceptable if husband finds out that the

wife is unfaithful (17.8%) than women who never experienced partner violence (11.1%).

For all other statements, agreement figures were similar regardless of experiences of partner violence.

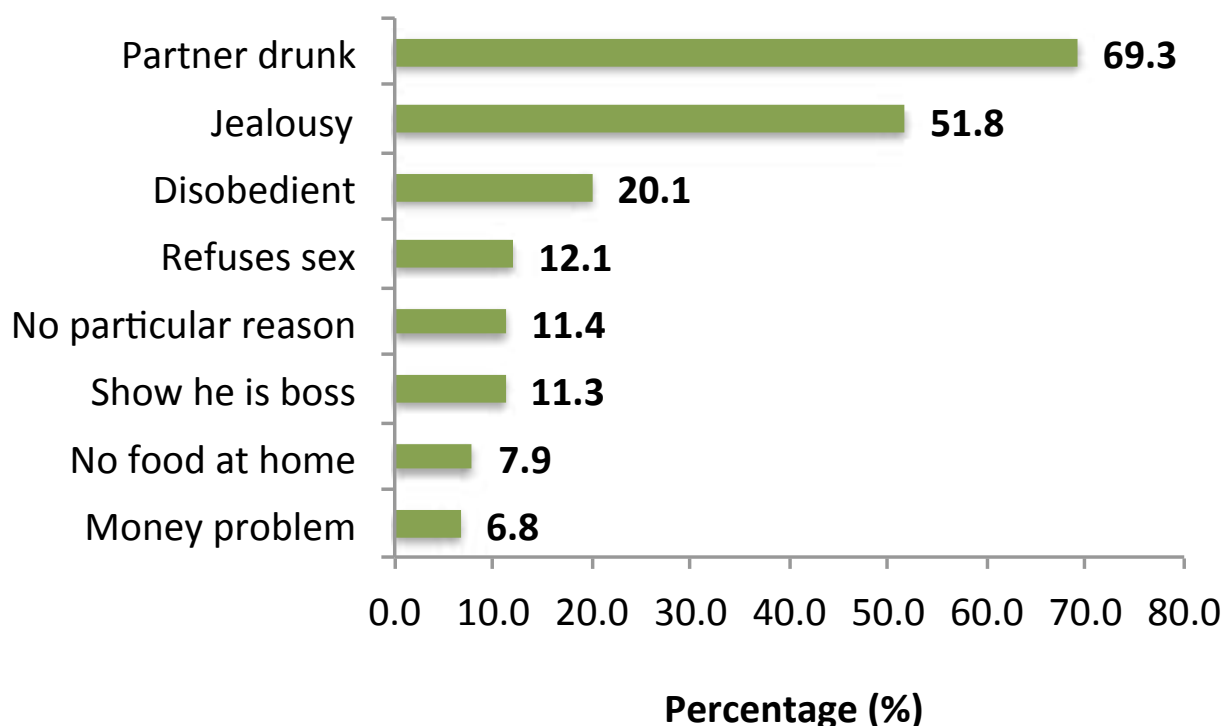
6.2. Perceived causes or triggers of partner violence

Women who reported that they experienced physical partner violence in their lifetime were asked about the context preceding the violent incident. Table 6.4 and Figure 6.4 provide insights into the situations that led to violence, as reported by women who had ever experienced physical partner violence.

The most common reasons cited as triggers of physical violence were partner being drunk (69.3%) and partner jealousy (51.8%). Other less frequent situations were disobedience (20.1%), refusing sex with partner (12.1%), and partner showing he is the boss (11.3%).

Findings from the qualitative component provide some understanding of women and men's perceptions around

Figure 6.4. Perceived causes of partner violence among women who ever experienced physical partner violence, Cook Islands 2013



physical partner violence (Boxes 1 and 2). Specifically, qualitative results suggest that even though partner violence is prevalent in the Cook Islands, men are aware that partner violence adversely affects women and families. Qualitative findings also shed light around perceptions of root causes of partner violence, particularly in relation to alcohol consumption as a commonly perceived trigger of violence, which coincides with the quantitative findings.

Box 1. Male Views on Violence

In a focus group with men aged 22–34 years, participants were presented with a case story of a father married to his partner for 20 years, hitting her one day for not preparing the food on time, and the eldest son jumping in to protect his mother. The reactions of participants provide insight into the gender attitudes towards VAW and what they believe are causes of VAW. The points below summarize some of their reactions:

- *"Fathers need to set the example for their sons and to teach them to be better men and to treat their wives with respect."*
- *"When I was a young boy, my dad was a heavy drinker. My mother suffered as a result of my father's drinking habit."*
- *"My father used to beat up my mom and I always told myself that I would not beat up my wife because of what I saw happened to my mother. This experience made me strong not to let my own family go through this, and this is why I don't drink alcohol."*

Punanga Tauturu Focus Group, 2013

Box 2. Bearing the Brunt

"My first husband passed away quite a while ago. Four years ago, I started a *de facto* relationship with a married man whose wife was offshore.

The physical and verbal abuse began maybe a year after we started living together. He became very possessive, causing trouble when he was drunk. I can't go anywhere, he hits me sometimes, and I tell him to get out of my life and home.

My children are not afraid of him, as he is not their father, and they want me to leave him. How can I leave someone who won't leave my house? My family tells me to kick him out of my house. I try but he won't go."

Punanga Tauturu Case File 2009



7. Impact of partner violence on women's health and wellbeing

This chapter explores how partner violence against women affects their health and wellbeing: the direct effects of violence through injuries, women's perceptions on how violence affects their overall health, and the association between a woman's experiences of partner violence and selected indicators of physical, mental, and reproductive health.

Only statistically significant differences across socio-demographic variables (such as region, education, age, etc.) or by experience of violence are reported.

7.1. Injuries due to partner violence

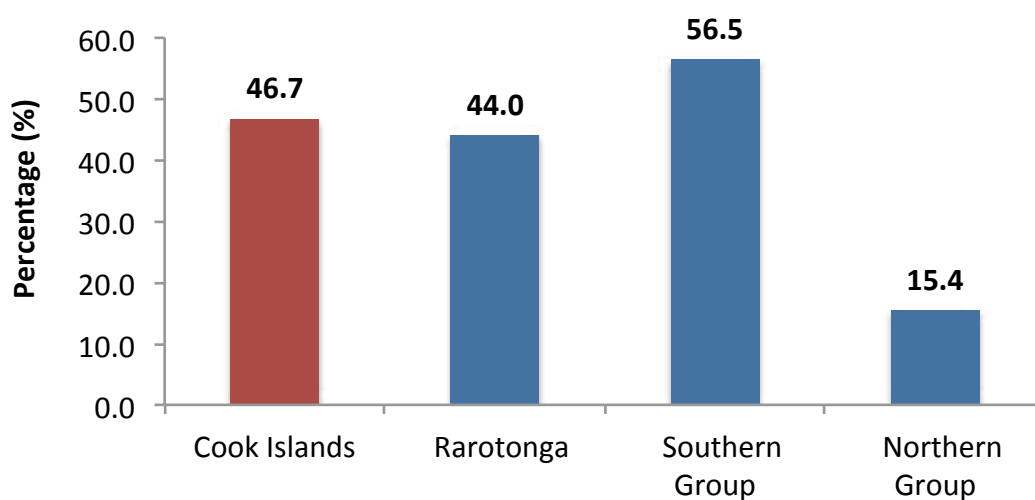
Women who reported that they had experienced physical partner violence in their lifetime were asked whether the abuse had resulted in injuries and whether health care services were needed. Nationally, 46.7% of women who ever experienced physical or sexual partner violence were injured

as a consequence of the violence (Figure 7.1, Table 7.1). By region, this figure was higher among women in the Southern Group (56.5%) and Rarotonga (44%) than among women in the Northern Group (15.4%).

The proportion of injured women as a result of partner violence was higher among women who experienced both physical and sexual partner violence (72.1%) than among women whose experience of partner violence was only physical (39.6%) or only sexual (less than 1%) (Table 7.1).

Roughly 16% of women who were injured reported losing consciousness at least once due to the violence and 21.6% said they had ever been hurt enough to need health care (Table 7.2). The most common types of injury were scratches, abrasions, and bruises (94.2%) and cuts, punctures, and bites (55.1%). Other common injuries were broken eardrums and eye injuries (24.4%) and sprains and dislocations (20.3%).

Figure 7.1. Proportion of women injured due to partner violence among ever-abused women, Cook Islands 2013



Note: Differences by region are statistically significant.

7.2. Partner violence and women's health

Women who disclosed physical or sexual violence by a partner were asked whether their partner's behavior had affected their physical or mental health and whether it had affected their work or income-generating activities. The majority of women who experienced partner violence said the violence had no effect (58.9%) or little effect (28.1%) on their health (Table 7.3). Nonetheless, 13% of ever-abused women felt partner violence had a large effect on their health condition.

By type of partner violence, women who experienced both physical and sexual partner violence were more likely to report that partner violence had a large effect on their health (62.7%) than women who experienced only physical partner violence (31.7%) and women who experienced only sexual partner violence (22.7%) (Table 7.3).

Women were also asked whether they considered their general health to be excellent, good, fair, poor or very poor. Among all ever-partnered women, 12.4% reported their health status to be fair or worse. This figure was similar between women who experienced physical or sexual partner violence and women who never experienced partner violence (Table 7.5a).

In regard to mental health, women were asked about suicidal ideation. Findings show that women who experienced partner violence were more likely to report ever thinking or attempting suicide than women who never experienced partner violence (Figure 7.2, Table 7.5a). Nearly 15% of ever-abused women thought of suicide and 4% ever attempted to commit suicide. This compares with 7.2% of never-abused women who thought of suicide and 2% who attempted suicide.

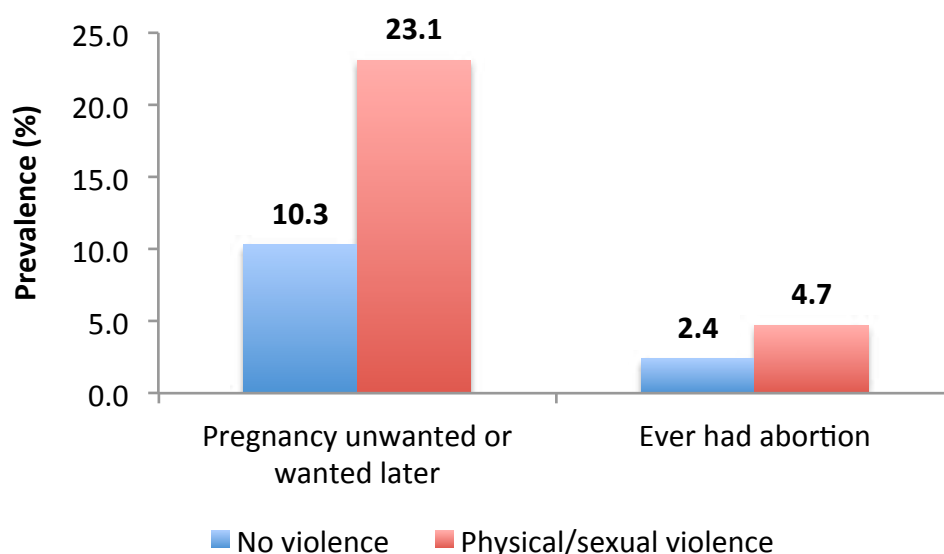
Figure 7.2. Suicidal ideation according to experience of partner violence among ever-partnered women, Cook Islands 2013

Suicidal Ideation	No partner violence (%)	Physical/sexual partner violence (%)	p-value
Ever thought of suicide	7.2	14.6	0.001
Ever attempted suicide	2.0	4.2	0.083

The study also explored associations between partner violence and reproductive health. As such, all ever-pregnant women were asked whether they had ever had miscarriages, stillbirths, and/or abortions. It is important to note that in the Cook Islands abortion is illegal. Findings show that a small proportion of ever-pregnant women ever had an abortion (3.2%) (Figure 7.3, Table 7.7). Further, findings show that the decision to have an abortion may respond to experiences of violence, as women who experienced physical and/or sexual partner violence were more likely to report abortions (4.7%) than women who never experienced partner violence (2.4%).

Partner violence was also found to be associated with unwanted pregnancies. Among women who delivered in the past five years, women who experienced partner violence were more likely to report that the pregnancy was unwanted (23.1%) than women who never experienced partner violence (10.3%).

Figure 7.3. Reproductive health by experience of partner violence among ever-pregnant women, Cook Islands 2013



Note: Differences by experience of violence are statistically significant.

8. Impact of partner violence against women on their children and the intergenerational aspects of violence

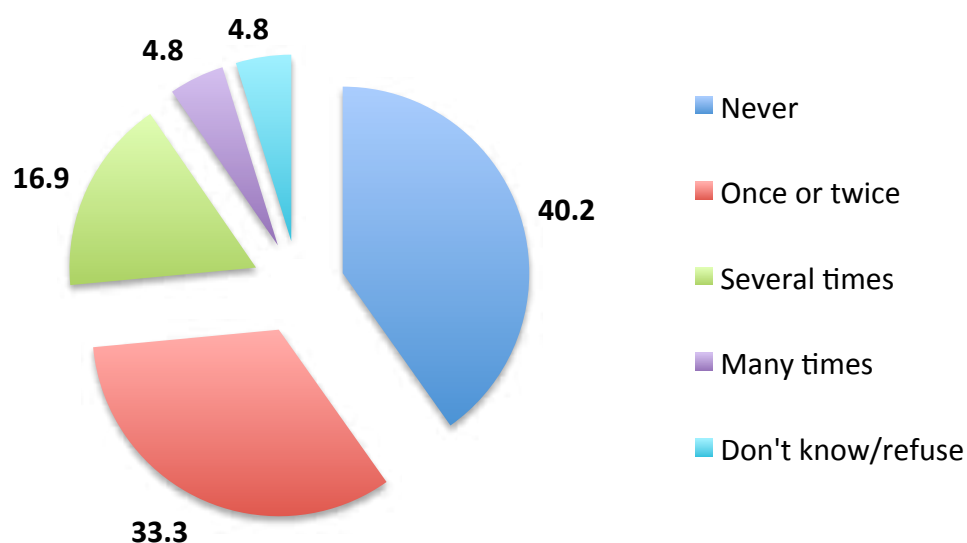
This chapter explores associations between women's experience of partner violence over their lifetime and behavioral problems in their children aged 6–14 years. It also describes the proportion of women who reported their children witnessed the violence and explores the intergenerational aspects of violence: how witnessing or experiencing violence has an impact on the next generation.

Only statistically significant differences across socio-demographic variables (such as region, education, age, etc.) or by experience of violence are reported.

8.1. Partner violence and the wellbeing of children

Women who experienced physical partner violence were asked whether their children had ever witnessed this violence and, if so, how many times they had witnessed it. Nearly 60% of women who had experienced physical partner violence reported that their children had witnessed the violence (Figure 8.1, Table 8.2). One-third (33.3%) reported that children witnessed physical partner violence once or twice and 16.7% said children witnessed it several times.

Figure 8.1. Women who reported their children witnessed partner violence among women who ever experienced physical partner violence, Cook Islands 2013



Findings from the qualitative component also provide anecdotal evidence on the impact that domestic violence can have not only on women but also on their children (Box 3).

Box 3. A Past to Forget

"Life with my first husband was never good. I can't remember a good time with him. Once he forced me to have sex with him in front of the children. He didn't care. He would hit me and the children, and many times he would send the children off to bed without eating. Despite his cruelty, I feel proud that none of the children have turned out like him. They are all fending for themselves now and provide well for their own families."

Punanga Tauturu Case, 2009

Women in the study were also asked whether their children had frequent nightmares, often wet their bed, or were extremely timid or extremely aggressive. Women were also asked about school enrollment and school dropout among their children. These questions were asked before questions on partner violence and thus do not take into account whether these children witnessed the violence against their mother or not.

Among all respondents, the most commonly reported behavioral problems in children were nightmares and aggressiveness. Almost 7% of women indicated that their children had regular nightmares and 4.7% said their children were aggressive (Table 8.1). A small proportion of women indicated their children had to repeat a year of school (0.7%) and/or had dropped out of school (1.2%).

In this analysis, we compared the behavior of children from women who had experienced partner violence with those who had not. However, the findings showed that these figures are similar among children from women who experienced partner violence than among from women who never experienced partner violence (Box 4).

Box 4. Hiding the Norm

"Our father often hit us. He hit our mother as well. Our father was strict. We had chores every morning and after school, and if you were too slow, he would hit you. I received beatings daily. As a result, I became rebellious and on the wrong side of the law. I did not finish school. When my father died, my older siblings dishd me out. I'm over 40 years old now, living in a de facto relationship away from the abuse. I only hope today that any girl doesn't have to go through what I went through, and I hope my dad was the last of his kind."

Punanga Tauturu Case, 2009

8.2. Intergenerational violence

The intergenerational aspect of violence in the Cook Islands was further explored by asking respondents about their and their partners' experiences of violence in childhood. The study asked women whether their mother had been hit by the mother's partner when they were young. The study also asked women whether their partner's mother had been beaten when their partner was a child and whether their partner himself was beaten as a child. The analysis compared answers to these questions by experience of partner violence.

Of all ever-partnered women, 32.4% reported that their mother was hit by a partner and 9.9% said their partner's mother was beaten by a partner (Table 8.3). These figures were similar between women who experienced partner violence and women who did not. Slightly over 12% of ever-partnered women said their partner was beaten in childhood. This figure was higher among ever-abused women (14.7%) than among never-abused women (11.2%).

9. Women's responses to partner violence and their coping strategies

An important objective of the study was to understand whether women affected by partner violence sought and received assistance from both informal networks, such as families and friends, and from formal government and non-government agencies. Respondents who reported partner abuse were asked to whom they spoke about it, where they sought help, who helped them, and whether they had fought back or left their partner because of the violence.

This chapter presents findings on the use and outcomes of the use of these formal and informal networks by women who experience partner violence.

9.1. Who women tell about violence and who helps

Women who experienced partner violence were asked whether they had told anyone about their partner's violent behavior.

The question allowed women to give multiple responses.

Roughly 28% of women who experienced partner violence had not told anyone about the violence (Figure 9.1, Table 9.1). Those who did tell someone mostly confided in friends (39.8%) and parents (23.8%). Others told their siblings (16%).

Abused women were later asked whether anyone ever tried to help them (Table 9.2). Although a high percentage reported never receiving help (30.9%), among those that did receive assistance, the help came mostly from: friends (32.1%), parents (22.7%), and siblings (13.4%).

Women were also asked if there was anyone they would have liked to receive more help from (Table 9.3). Abused women wanted to receive more help mostly from their relatives (18%) and police (17.1%).

Figure 9.1. Individuals or organizations abused women disclosed partner violence to, among women who experienced partner violence, Cook Islands 2013

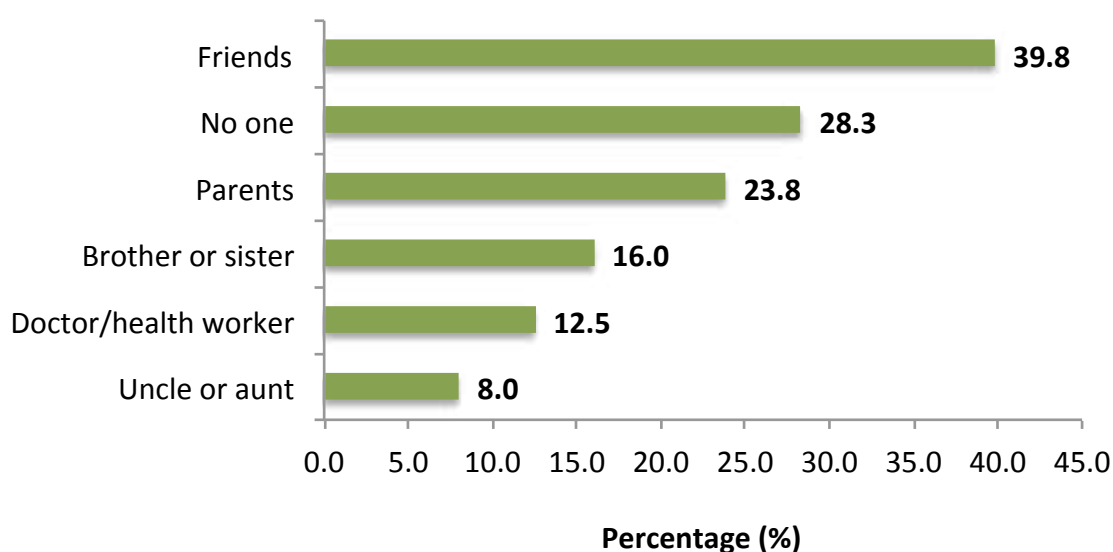
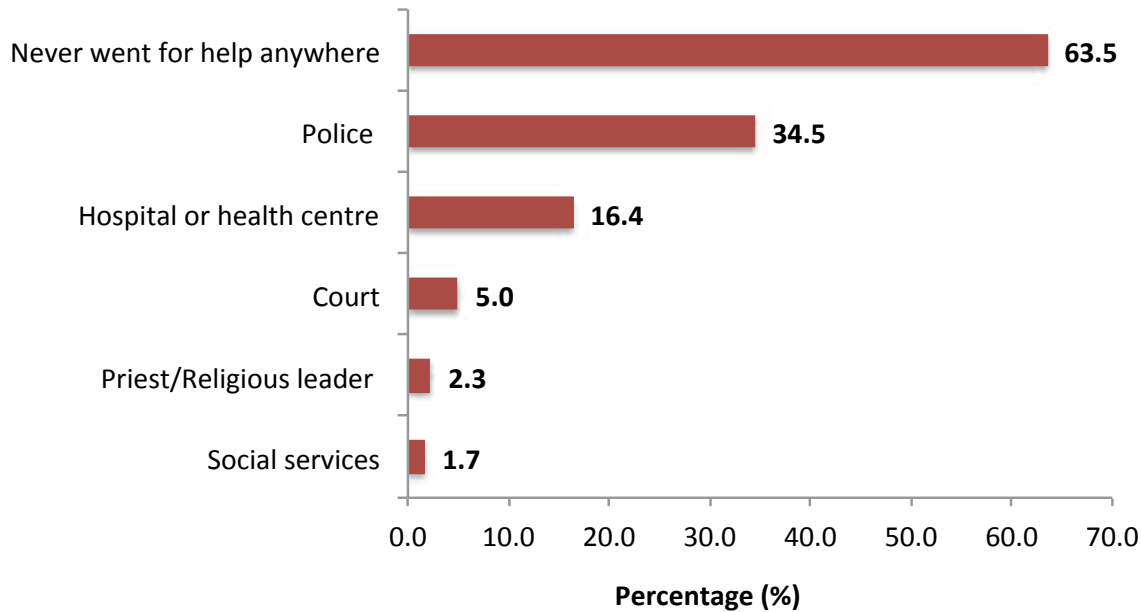


Figure 9.2. Formal services or authorities women turned to for support, among women who experienced partnered violence by region, Cook Islands 2013



9.2. Agencies or authorities to which women turn for support

Ever-abused women were asked whether they had gone to any formal services or individuals in positions of authority for help, including police and health services. Most abused women (63.5%) did not go to any of these formal services (Figure 9.2, Table 9.4). Those that did turn to authorities mostly sought support from the police (34.5%) and health centers (16.4%).

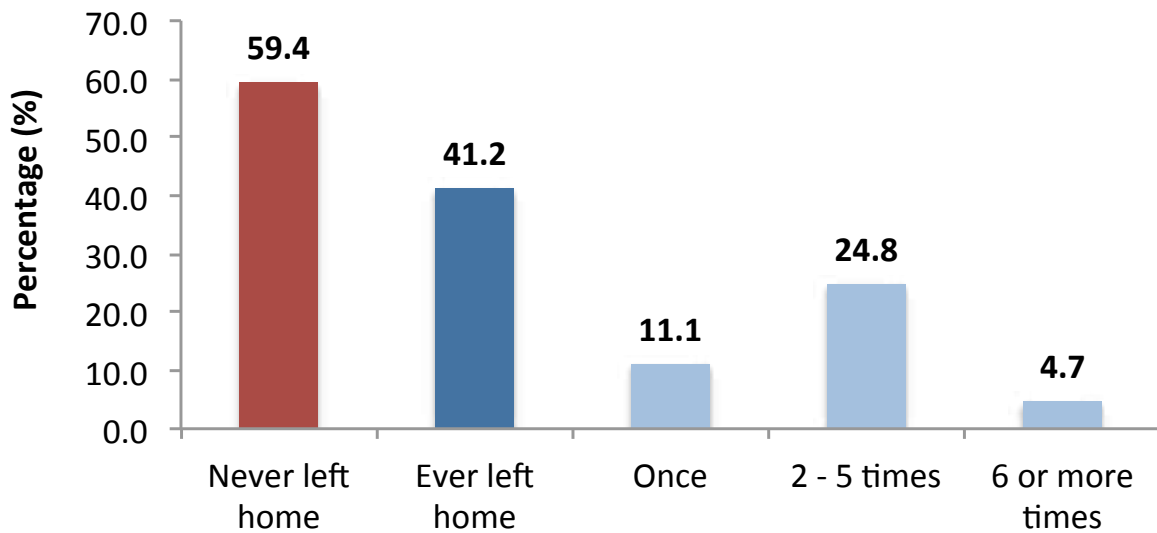
Among women who experienced partner violence and sought help from formal services, the most common reasons for seeking help were that they could not endure more violence (76.5%) and because they were badly injured (38%) (Table 9.5). These findings suggest that seeking support from formal services or authorities may be associated with the severity of the violence.

On the other hand, women who never went to any formal services or authorities for help mostly decided not to because they thought violence was normal or not serious (29.4%) and because they were embarrassed or afraid that they would not be believed (15.5%) (Table 9.6).

9.3. Leaving home due to the violence

Women who reported physical or sexual violence by an intimate partner were asked if they ever left home because of the violence, even if only overnight. Nationally, most ever-abused women (59.4%) never left home despite the violence (Figure 9.3, Table 9.7). Those who did leave home because of the violence at least once (41.2%) usually left between 2 and 5 times (24.8%) and the majority stayed with relatives (71.1%).

Figure 9.3. Proportion of women who ever left home because of violence among women who experienced partner violence, Cook Islands 2013



Reason for leaving home

Generally, most women who left the home the last time a violent incident happened indicated that they left because of the severity of the violence and not being able to endure any more (72.6%) (Table 9.8). Being badly injured (18%) and being encouraged by friends or family (18.4%) were also common reasons for leaving.

Reasons for returning

The most common reasons for returning home despite the violence were: partner asked her to return (48.6%) and respondent did not want to leave children (42.7%) (Table 9.9). Other common reasons for returning were: respondent thought that violence was normal or not serious (26.1%), for the sake of the family (18.6%), and respondent loved partner (18.4%). These findings may reflect the importance of children being brought up with both parents, who share the responsibility of nurturing and caregiving. In addition, a respondent's dependence on her male partner for supporting the family may be a reason for her to return.

Reasons to stay

Among women who experienced partner violence and never left home, the most common reasons for never leaving were: respondent did not want to leave her children (39.8%) and respondent thought that violence was normal or not serious (35.3%) (Table 9.10). Another common reason for not ever leaving was that the respondent loved the partner (24.8%).

Some of the findings from the qualitative component provide further insight into why women who experience violence may choose not to leave or to return (Box 5). In many instances, partners are well respected in the community and women may believe that others will not understand why they are

leaving the home or that others in the community will not even believe her claims of violence.

Box 5. Feeling Human Again

"I lived in a *de facto* relationship with my partner for 24 years. He has a prominent position in our country. There were not many good times. The worse times were when he was drunk. And there were his infidelities.

There was a lot of physical and emotional abuse; I didn't understand the pressure and nature of his job. But in the end, when my self-esteem devalued and I got some teeth broken, I began to plan to push him away from me and my younger children.

It is a relief in many ways to be separated because now my family and friends can visit us freely. I have gained weight again and feel good, I feel human."

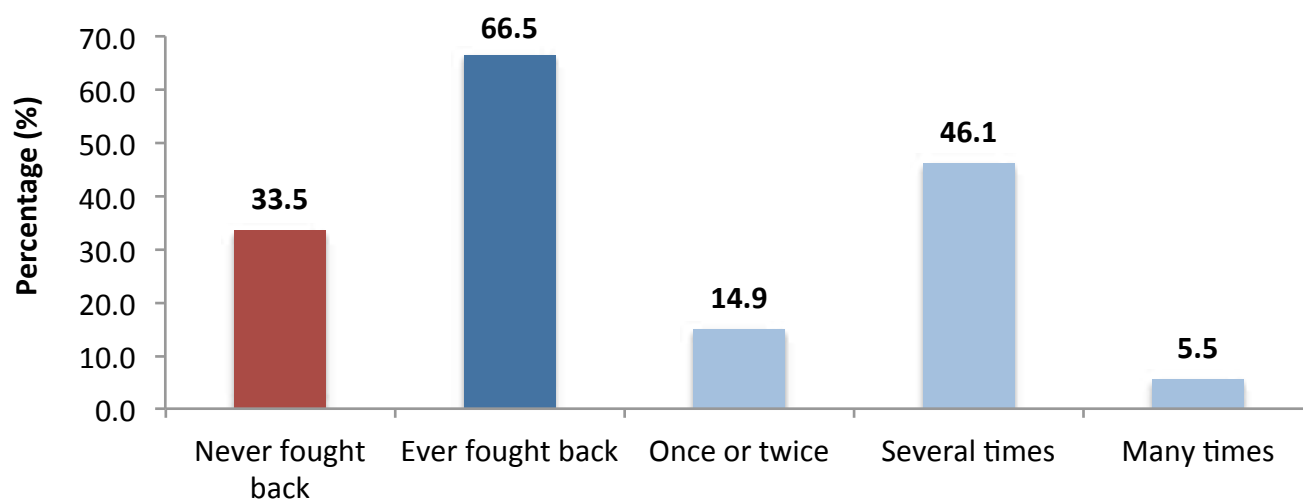
Punanga Tauturu Case, 2009

9.4. Fighting back

Women were asked whether they had ever fought back in reaction to partner violence. Nearly 67% of women who experienced partner violence indicated that they had fought back at least once when their partner was hitting them (Figure 9.4, Table 9.11). This means that roughly 33% never fought back.

Almost half (49.5%) of those who ever retaliated indicated that violence became less as a result of fighting back and 23.2% said that violence stopped (Table 9.12). Over 13% indicated that violence became worse and 10.7% said that violence stayed the same.

Figure 9.4. Proportion of women who ever fought back when being hit by their partner among women who experience partner violence, Cook Islands 2013



10. Factors associated with violence against women by partners

This chapter explores factors that predict whether a woman is more likely to experience partner violence. Such factors include characteristics related to the woman, her partner/husband, and her family that may result in experiencing intimate partner violence both in her lifetime and in the 12 months prior the interview. A multiple logistic regression analysis was utilized to identify these characteristics. The results of the analysis are instrumental to inform future decision-making, policy, and strategic development plans related to violence against women in the Cook Islands.

Main Findings

- **The majority of risk factors associated with lifetime partner violence were related to characteristics of the woman.**
- **Risk factors associated with current partner violence were related to the characteristics of both the woman and her partner.**
- **Across characteristics associated with lifetime and current partner violence, five factors overlapped:**
 - ▷ **Current partnership status.** Women who were with a partner at the time of the interview were two and a half times more likely to have experienced lifetime violence and almost eight times more likely to experience current violence.
 - ▷ **Nature of first sexual intercourse.** Women whose first sexual intercourse was forced were nearly seven times more likely to experience lifetime violence and five times more likely to experience current violence.
 - ▷ **Partner's parallel relationships with other women.** Women whose partners were engaged in parallel relationships with other women were two times more likely to experience current partner violence and three and a half times more likely to experience lifetime partner violence.

- ▷ **Education level of the partner.** Women whose partners had higher education were 77% less likely to experience lifetime partner violence and 93% less likely to experience current partner violence.
- ▷ **Location.** Women in the Southern Group were more likely to experience partner violence in lifetime and in the 12 months preceding the interview than women in Rarotonga.

10.1. Method used for the risk factor analysis

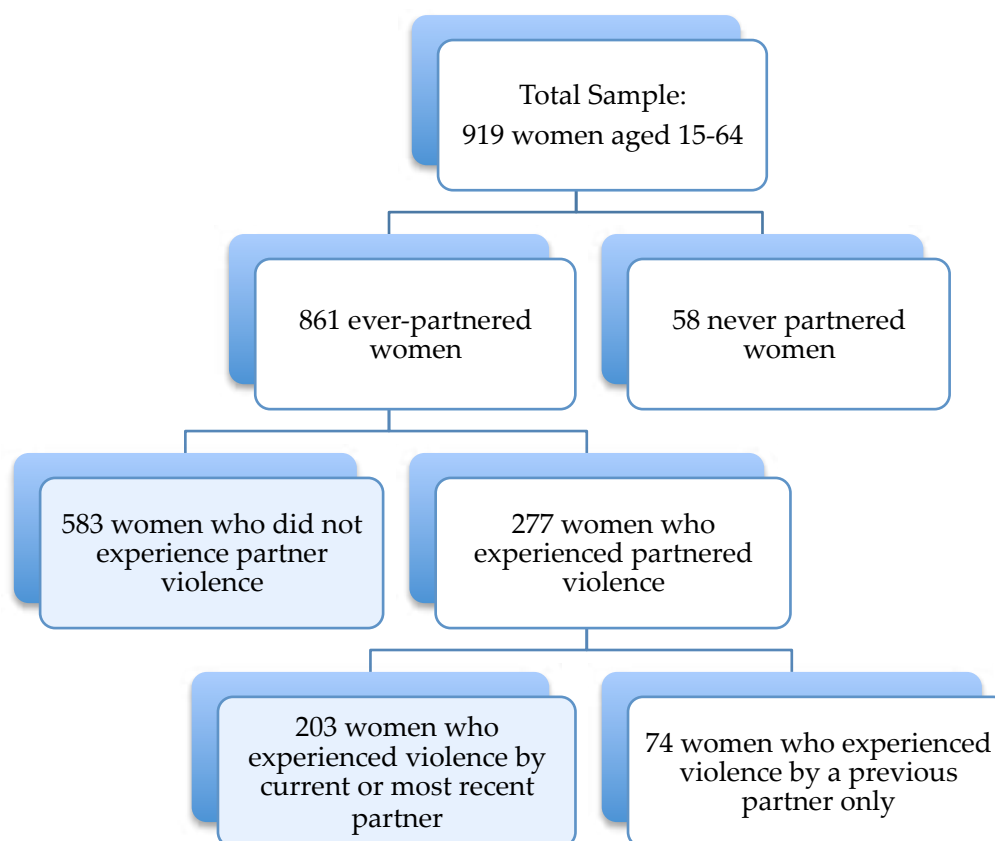
In order to assess the factors that affect a woman's likelihood of experiencing intimate partner violence, the analysis observed ever-partnered women who answered questions on physical and/or sexual violence by a husband or intimate partner. Of such women, only those who experienced violence by their current/most recent partner were included in the subsample for this analysis. The rationale for using this particular subgroup is that the study collected partner characteristics only for the current or most recent partner.

1) Dependent Variables

Two dependent binary variables were utilized in this analysis:

- lifetime experience of physical or sexual violence by current or most recent partner.
- current experience (i.e., in the 12 months prior to the study) of physical or sexual violence by current or most recent partner.

Figure 10.1. Number of women in the sample according to their partnership status and their experiences of physical and/or sexual partner violence, Cook Islands 2013



The shaded boxes represent the subsample of women used for the risk factor analysis.

2) Independent Variables or Risk Factors

Twenty-six potential risk and protective factors were explored in this analysis, including individual characteristics of the woman, characteristics of her immediate support/social network, and individual characteristics of her current/most recent partner.

For the woman herself, the analysis factored in characteristics such as her age, her education level, whether she had financial autonomy, whether she owned capital assets (land, business, a house), the number of children born alive, other experiences of physical or sexual abuse by others than a partner (since and before age 15), and whether her first sexual experience was wanted, coerced, or forced. The analysis also looked at whether a history of violence in her family (i.e., her mother being physically abused by mother's partner) was a risk factor for experiencing partner violence.

For her current/most recent partner, the analysis included characteristics such as his age, his education level, his employment status, how frequently he consumed alcohol, whether he had gotten into fights with other men, and whether he had parallel intimate relationships with other women while with her. As in the case of characteristics related to the woman, the analysis also considered whether a history of violence in his family (i.e., his mother being physically

abused by mother's partner) and whether he was regularly hit or beaten as a child by someone in his family were also risk factors for partner violence.

In the case of her immediate support/social network, the analysis included characteristics such as whether she lived close to her birth family, how often she talked with her birth family members, whether she felt she could count on the support of her family if she needed help, and whether or not she lived with her birth family or her partner's family.

Additionally, the analysis included other characteristics such as household socioeconomic status and location. The household socioeconomic status was measured by an asset index (refer to Annex 8 for further details on how the household asset index was constructed). As for location, the analysis also looked at whether living in a specific island group could increase or not a woman's likelihood of experiencing partner violence.

Statistical Analysis

The analysis used a two-stage statistical approach to identify characteristic associated with lifetime and current partner violence. The first stage consisted of a univariate analysis where all characteristics of women and partners were assessed in isolation. The second stage consisted of a multivariate analysis in which risk factors were assessed

controlling for all other factors. All characteristics that did not show a statistically significant association with partner violence in the univariate analysis were excluded from the multivariate analysis.⁴² The final multivariate analysis thus identified risk factors with the strongest association with lifetime and current intimate partner violence (Tables 10.1 and 10.2).

10.2. Risk factors for lifetime partner violence

Twelve factors were strongly associated with increased risk of lifetime partner violence and included mostly characteristics of the woman (Figure 10.2).

Figure 10.2. Risk factors associated with lifetime partner violence, Cook Islands 2013

Women's Characteristics	Partners' Characteristics	Other Factors
<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Current partnership status Number of children alive Nature of first sex Proximity to her family Living with partner's family Physical violence since age 15 by others than a partner 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Education level Alcohol consumption Fights with other men Parallel relationships with other women 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Household socioeconomic status Location

The following six **women's characteristics** were associated with lifetime partner violence (Table 10.1):

- **Current partnership status.** Women who were in a relationship at the time of the interview were two and half times more likely to experience intimate partner violence than women who were formerly in a relationship. Over one-quarter (27%) of women who were partnered at the time of the interview experienced physical or sexual partner violence in their lifetime compared with 16.7% of formerly partnered women.
- **Number of children born alive.** Women with children were associated with greater risk of lifetime partner violence when compared with women with no children. Women who had one or two children were slightly over two times more likely to experience physical or sexual partner violence. Women with three or four children were three times more likely to experience partner violence. The highest risk was for women with five or more children, who were three and a half times more likely to experience physical or sexual partner violence.
- **Physical violence by others since age 15.** Women who experienced physical violence by a non-partner since the

age of 15 were almost two times more likely to experience partner violence in lifetime than women who did not experience such violence.

- **Nature of first sexual intercourse.** Women whose first sexual experience was either forced or coerced were associated with a greater risk of lifetime partner violence when compared with women who reported that their first sexual experience was wanted. Specifically, women whose first sexual intercourse was forced were nearly three times more likely to experience lifetime partner violence. Women whose first sexual experience was coerced were over one and a half times more likely to experience partner violence in lifetime.
- **Women's immediate support network.** Women who lived close by their family of birth were over one and a half times more likely to experience partner violence compared to women who reported that their family was not near. This could be related to women not telling anyone (not even family members) about the violence and an overall perception that partner violence is a normal form of disciplining the wife.
- **Women living with partner's family.** Women who were living or had lived with their partner's relatives were nearly two times more likely to experience lifetime partner violence than women who were not living with their partner's family.

The following four **partners' characteristics** were associated with lifetime partner violence (Table 10.1):

- **Education level.** Women with partners with no or primary level education were at greater risk of lifetime partner violence. Women whose partners had secondary level education were 71% less likely to experience physical or sexual violence and women whose partners had higher-level education were 77% less likely to experience partner violence when compared to women whose partners had no or primary education.
- **Frequency of alcohol consumption.** Women whose partners consumed alcohol on a weekly or daily basis were nearly two times more likely to experience lifetime partner violence than women whose partners consumed alcohol less than once a week.
- **Fights with other men.** Women with partners who had a history of fighting with other men were three and a half times more likely to experience lifetime partner violence compared with women who said their partner did not fight with other men.

⁴²Statistical significance was determined by p-values equal or less than 0.1. The effects of each factor were identified in terms of (crude) odds ratios (OR), relative to a reference category (with OR=1).

- **Parallel relationships with other women.** Women whose partners had relationships with other women were three and a half times more likely to experience partner violence in their lifetime than women whose partners did not have parallel relationships with other women.

Another characteristic associated with lifetime physical or sexual partner violence was **household socioeconomic status** (Table 10.1). Women in households classified as higher socioeconomic status (asset richer) were 50% less likely to experience partner violence in their lifetime than women living in the asset poorest households.

Location was another factor associated with lifetime partner violence. However, in order to avoid identifying specific islands, figures for the likelihood of experiencing lifetime partner violence based on specific location have not been included in this report.

All other characteristics did not show a significant association with lifetime intimate partner violence in the final analysis.

10.3. Risk factors for current partner violence

Seven factors were associated with increased risk of experiencing physical or sexual partner violence in the 12 months preceding the survey. These factors were mostly related to characteristics of both the woman and her partner (Figure 10.3).

Figure 10.3. Risk factors associated with current partner violence, Cook Islands 2013

Women's Characteristics	Partners' Characteristics	Other Factors
<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Current partnership status • Nature of first sex • Living with her family 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Education level • Parallel relationships with other women • Physical violence in childhood 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Location

The following three **women's characteristics** were strongly associated with risk for current partner violence (Table 10.2):

- **Current partnership status.** Women who were partnered at the time of the interview were almost eight times more likely to experience partner violence in the 12 months prior to the interview compared to women who were formerly partnered.
- **Nature of first sexual intercourse.** Women whose first sexual experience was forced were five times more likely to experience current partner violence compared to women who said their first sexual experience was wanted.
- **Women's immediate support network.** Women who lived with their families of birth were nearly two times more likely to experience physical or sexual partner violence

in the 12 months prior to the survey than women who were not living with their birth families. As mentioned earlier, this could be related to women not telling anyone (not even family members) about the violence and/or an overall perception that partner violence is a normal form of disciplining the wife.

The following three **partners' characteristics** were associated with greater risks for current partner violence (Table 10.2):

- **Education level.** Women with partners who had a higher-level education were 93% less likely to experience physical or sexual partner violence in the 12 months prior to the interview than women with partners who had no or primary education.
- **Parallel relationships with other women.** Women whose partners had relationships with other women were two times more likely to experience partner violence in the 12 months preceding the interview than women whose partners did not have relationships with other women.
- **Physical violence in childhood.** Women whose partners were beaten in childhood were over three and half times more likely to experience physical or sexual partner violence in the 12 months prior to the survey than women who reported that their partner had not been beaten as a child.

Another significant factor associated with risk of experiencing partner violence in the 12 months prior the interview was location. However, in order to avoid identifying specific islands, figures for the likelihood of experiencing current partner violence based on specific location have not been included in this report.

All other characteristics did not show a significant association with current intimate partner violence in the final analysis.

10.4. Risk Factor Analysis: Discussion and conclusions

The analysis identified twelve risk factors associated with lifetime partner violence and seven factors associated with experiencing partner violence in the 12 months prior to the survey. Since lifetime experience of violence captures cumulative experience of violence, it was expected to find more risk factors under this scenario than for current experiences of violence. There were, however, five factors that overlapped: current partnership status, the nature of first sexual intercourse, whether the partner had parallel relationships with other women, the education level of the partner, and the island where the woman lived.

Overall, these findings provide valuable insight to inform targeted health, education, and development strategies

and policies to combat violence against women. The analysis highlighted the importance of designing measures that provide protective mechanisms for women as well as preventive initiatives to emphasize the importance of awareness, education, and training aimed at men.

While understanding risk factors for lifetime violence is highly valuable, identifying factors associated with current partner violence is more relevant for developing suitable and better targeted intervention programs and services oriented to mitigating violence against women.

Although the analysis provides a general understanding of factors associated with lifetime and current intimate partner violence, it is limited in providing a full and more rigorous causal analysis of violence against women in the Cook Islands. First, the analysis looked only at factors at the individual and relationship levels, excluding important community and societal factors that may have a strong association with violence, such as laws, policies, cultural norms and attitudes that reinforce violence against women in society. Secondly, since the study utilized a cross-sectional design, it is more difficult to establish a causal relationship between the various risk factors and experiences of violence. In order to establish a causal relationship, more data points taken over time are needed.

Another limitation of the analysis is that results were based on self-reported data. Respondents may have not reported or have underreported either experiences of violence or risk factors. Nonetheless, the findings at the individual and relationship level reveal systematic patterns in the lifetime and current violence analyses that are relevant for understanding violence against women in the Cook Islands and identifying potential courses of action to mitigate gender-based violence in the country.



11. Discussion, conclusions, and recommendations

The Cook Islands Family Health and Safety Study has generated significant data on violence against women in the country. It presents important findings on the magnitude, patterns, and forms of violence against women, attitudes towards violence, the impact of violence on women and families, and women's responses to domestic violence.

One of the most important objectives of the study was to create awareness of the prevalence and types of violence against women in the Cook Islands and to provide an evidence basis for policy change, program development, and implementation of relevant interventions.

11.1. Strengths and limitations of the study

Prevalence measures of violence against women are sensitive to methodological issues, such as training, background of interviewers, and the sensitivity of the topic. The study is essentially about violence against women and the willingness of women to respond openly and accurately to the questions will have an effect on what is revealed of its true extent.

The decision to select only one woman per household could have introduced bias in the study results by underrepresenting women from households with more than one eligible woman. To address this and correct for the female selection probability, the analysis has applied female weights so that results properly reflect the distribution of eligible women across households in the sample.

The misrepresentation of the regional groups in the study sample could also be a limitation for this study. Specifically, the sampling strategy resulted in underrepresenting Rarotonga and overrepresenting the Northern and Southern Groups. To correct for this misrepresentation and thus ensure that national prevalence rates were accurate, the analysis also utilized household weights based on the regional sampling fractions.

The study is also limited in that the sampling strategy of selecting only one eligible woman per household introduced a bias by misrepresenting certain age groups. As discussed in Chapter 3, younger women are underrepresented and middle-aged women are overrepresented. This is an important limitation given that younger women reported higher prevalence of physical and/or sexual partner violence in the 12 months preceding the interview. This means that current prevalence figures of partner violence among younger women could be higher than reported in this study.

Reporting both lifetime and 12-month prevalence has provided a clearer understanding of VAW in different time perspectives and illustrates different aspects of the problem. Recollecting current experiences of violence can draw the respondent into difficult circumstances because of the raw feelings of shame or fear of retaliation when disclosing experiences of violence.⁴³

Underreporting and differential recall biases are also issues for such highly sensitive subject matter, which could lead to an underestimation of results. This heightens the importance of interpreting the results with these limitations in mind.

The length of the interview can also have an impact on the quantity and reliability of the information disclosed. The FHSS questionnaire may take between one and three hours depending on the sections that are applicable to each respondent. Among other things, the first sections of the questionnaire were intended to allow the respondent to feel more comfortable with the interviewer before getting to the sections with the most sensitive questions. This was deemed extremely important for increasing disclosure. However, studies have found a negative correlation between questionnaire length and response quality due to fatigue effects. Because questions on violence were in the last sections of the questionnaire, the findings of this study may be sensitive to survey length biases.

⁴³Ibid.

The qualitative component provided some insight into the quantitative findings presented in the report. Nonetheless, the coverage of the qualitative approach was limited, particularly in relation to the perceptions of women and men in the Southern and Northern Groups.

The strengths of the study remain the extensively tested methodology and the standardized instruments used by well-trained and committed interviewers, which observed ethical and safety requisites at all times. The quality control checks were all implemented and contributed further to the collection of robust data.

The Cook Islands has been fortunate to carry out this study in its second phase of implementation in the Pacific region. It has given the country the advantage of customizing the approach further and providing room for simplifying survey methods, the data entry system and analysis phase, and a proper portrayal of key findings. The timely support from technical development partners has also contributed to the preparation of this report and to working with and releasing the results in a unified environment of national and international commitment.

11.2. Conclusions

Te Ata O te Ngakau can have a number of meanings depending on the context and vantage point. For this study, the research oversight team sought words from the Cook Islands that would first express respect for the confidence and past secrets disclosed by the interviewed women, and second, assume an inspiring legacy to the wealth of experience and knowledge that has at last come to light.

For this study, *Te Ata O te Ngakau captures the depths, the shadows, the secrets...of the heart.*

The results of this national research on violence against women show that:

- The phenomenon of violence against women and children is common in the Cook Islands.
- Physical violence against women is, to a large extent, perpetrated by men known to the women—most commonly their partners, but also by non-partners such as family members.
- Sexual violence against women—including experiences of sexual abuse in childhood—has affected nearly one-quarter of women in the country.
- Violence against women has a negative impact on women's health and wellbeing.
- Though violence against women is pervasive in the country, women still feel alone in dealing with their

experiences. This is because, out of perceived duty, women feel they must go back to the man they love and their children. Above all, women want to keep the family together.

- Partners' alcohol consumption plays a part in the aggressive behavior men show towards women. In addition, men's jealousy influences their behavior as it did their experiences of violence as a child in their own birth family.
- A considerable proportion of women believe that men are justified in 'disciplining' their wives in certain situations.
- There are gaps in the networks that women consider safe and have confidence in going to. Abused women seek support from friends and family before police, church, and counseling agencies.
- Nationally, violence against women affects women's health and social wellbeing, as well as those of their children.
- More work remains to be done to defend women's rights to a life free from any form of violence. Finding ways to stop the violence will require support and understanding to help both women and men move away from the norms this study has identified.

11.3. Recommendations

The following recommendations emanate primarily from the study results. In addition, regional and international examples of good practices have been taken into account and various key informants and stakeholders have made suggestions to refine further the list presented below.

Disseminate findings and advocate for action and positive change

Recommendation 1: Disseminate the main findings of the study.

The study provides evidence that the level of violence against women is a matter for concern.

The Cook Islands may be progressive in some of the policies, plans, and programs on the ground that already exist to address the issue of VAW. The study shows, however, that much more can and should be done. The findings from this study clarify the direction to take and offer recommendations to make this possible.

It would be beneficial to stakeholders and women if the main findings of the study are disseminated widely to increase national public awareness and understanding of: the causes and consequences of violence against women and children; the level, severity and type of violence reported by the victims;

the need for promotion and support of multi-sectoral national and local action; and the need for changes in the attitudes and behavior of men and women in society. However, this information needs to be disseminated with due consideration of the confidential knowledge respondents shared with others and the use of this sensitive information in public should always be done with respect.

Recommendation 2: Focus efforts on helping people, especially the younger generations, to develop better understanding of the nature and context of relationships, particularly in terms of the long-term commitments, the respect for each other, and the responsibilities having a partner entails.

Recommendation 3: Strengthen national commitment and action.

There is a need for national advocacy that targets crucial decision-makers, including parliamentarians, high-level government officials, media, and social and religious leaders at the national and local levels to inform them of the main findings of the study and to obtain their support on these issues. Such advocacy must link the study's findings to government's international, regional, and national commitments, as well as accepting national responsibility for providing a life free of violence for all citizens and supporting victims of abuse and discrimination.

Recommendation 4: Promote gender equality and observance of women's human rights and compliance with international agreements and the implementation of the National Gender Equality and Women's Empowerment Policy.

Violence against women is an extreme manifestation of gender inequality and the power differences that exist between men and women. A commitment to implementing the VAW component of the National Gender Equality and Women's Empowerment Policy (GEWE) (2011) is central to addressing this violence.

Equality between women and men is to be promoted in various settings and levels, including in national laws and policies, media campaigns, the educational system, and community work, among others.

Recommendation 5: Ensure that women play a significant role in decision-making and efforts related to addressing violence against women.

It is essential that women and organizations working with and for women are actively engaged in the planning, development, and implementation of programs and activities that aim to eliminate violence against women. The active involvement of women at this level is not only empowering, but also begins the process of challenging traditional views and community attitudes towards them.

Recommendation 6: Complete the work on this study to be able to have a final comprehensive report for technical and specific action use.

This study is the first major step in collecting the data needed to identify the issues, set priorities, guide program design, and monitor progress. However, a wealth of sensitive but important data and knowledge still remains to be analyzed and reported responsibly for further action and policy development are possible.

Recommendation 7: Reach out to men.

Working with men to change their attitudes and behavior is an essential part of any solution to address violence against women. Strategies could include establishing programs that encourage men to examine their assumptions about gender roles and masculinity.

Also suggested is the development of programs that encourage men to become 'agents for change' and positive, non-violent role models in their communities by teaching other men about gender roles, gender equality, and masculinity.

Promoting primary prevention

Recommendation 8: Develop, implement and evaluate prevention programs.

There is a need for intervention in early childhood development settings to ensure that parents understand the impact that domestic violence may have on their own parenting methods, and on their children's safety, development and wellbeing.

Supporting women living with violence

Recommendation 9: Strengthen and expand support systems for women living with violence.

According to the study, only a small number of abused women seek help and support from formal services or institutions. This is not surprising. The needs of victims are complex but the study results provide solutions in strengthening family and peer support systems.

Recommendation 10: Strengthen informal support systems for women living with violence.

According to the study, women most often seek support from their friends and family, partly because of the lack of formal support structures. Such networks should be strengthened.

Recommendation 11: Develop and support capacity building of medical personnel in the area of violence against women.

For the health sector to play a much needed role in the prevention and treatment of violence against women, health-care providers need to be made more aware of relevant

issues, including why violence against women is a public health concern and why it is important for the health sector to respond.

Providers must examine their own attitudes and beliefs about gender, power, abuse, and sexuality before they can develop new professional knowledge and skills for dealing with victims. Training should also help reframe the provider's role from 'fixing' the problem and dispensing advice to providing support.

The incorporation of modules on violence against women in curriculums for medical and nursing students would help to ensure that all medical staff has some basic specialized training on violence issues.

Recommendation 12: Establish accurate recording systems in the health sector to contribute to the body of data on violence against women, to inform future policies and programs.

The records of how many cases of violence against women pass through the health sector need to be revised and refined, as these statistics are important for informing policy and program development.

Legal response

Recommendation 13: Make progress with the passage of the Family Law Bill, and with the revision and passage of a reformed Crimes Act.

The Law Reform Commission is currently reviewing the Crimes Act and it would be advisable for the MOH, GADD, PTI, and CINCW to make a submission at the appropriate time based on the study's findings.



References

- Chung, M. (2004). *Cook Islands. A Situation Analysis of Children, Youth and Women*. Suva: UNICEF.
- Cook Islands Ministry of Finance and Economic Management. (2011). *Cook Islands 2011 Census of Population and Dwellings: Main Report*. Retrieved from:
<http://www.mfem.gov.ck/docs/Stats/2012/Census/2011%20Cook%20Islands%20Population%20Census%20Report.pdf>.
- Cook Islands Ministry of Finance and Economic Management. (2011). *The Cook Islands Te Kaveinga Nui: National Sustainable Development Plan 2011–2015*. Retrieved from: http://www.mfem.gov.ck/images/NSDP_2011-2015.pdf.
- Cook Islands Ministry of Finance and Economic Management. (2012). *Statistical Bulletin: Gross Domestic Product (2001–2012)*. Retrieved from:
<http://www.mfem.gov.ck/mfemdocs/stats/statistical-series/national-accounts/154-annual-gdp-2013/file>.
- Cook Islands Ministry of Internal Affairs. (2011). *Cook Islands National Policy on Gender Equality and Women's Empowerment and Strategic Plan of Action, 2011–2016*. Rarotonga: Gender and Development Division.
- Cook Islands Ministry of Internal Affairs. (2009). *Cook Islands Government's Response to the United Nations Questionnaire on the Implementation of the Beijing Platform for Action*. Rarotonga: UN.
- Ellsberg, M., & Heise, L. (2005). *Researching Violence Against Women: A Practical Guide for Researchers and Activists*. Washington, DC: World Health Organization, PATH.
- Forster, C. (2011). *Advancing the Implementation of CEDAW in the Cook Islands: Good Practice Approaches to Civil Family Law Bill*. Suva: UNDP Pacific Centre.
- Forster, C. (2011). *Ending Domestic Violence in Pacific Island Countries: The Critical Role of Law*. *Asia Pacific Journal of Law and Policy*, 12, 123–144. Retrieved July 25, 2014, from: http://blog.hawaii.edu/aplpj/files/2011/11/APLPJ_12-2_Forster_Final.pdf
- Jansen, H. A. F. M. et al. (2012). *National Study on Domestic Violence against Women in Tonga 2009*. Nuku'alofa: Ma'a Fafine mo e Famili.
- Jansen, H. A. F. M. (2012). *Outline for the Family Health and Safety Studies in the Pacific Region 2012/13*. Suva: UNFPA Sub-regional Pacific Office.
- Jansen, H. A. F. M. (2010). *Swimming against the tide: lessons learned from field research on violence against women in the Solomon Islands and Kiribati*. Suva: UNFPA Sub-regional Pacific Office.
- Jansen, H. A. F. M. et al. (2003). *WHO Multi-country Study on Women's Health and Life Experiences — Questionnaire Version 10 (Rev. 26 January 2005)*. Geneva: World Health Organization.
- Kingi, V., & Roguski, M. (2011). *Pacific Prevention of Domestic Violence Programme: Update of Baseline In-Country Review — Cook Islands Report*. Wellington: New Zealand Police.

- Lievore, D., & Fairbairn-Dunlop, P. (2007). *Pacific Prevention of Domestic Violence Programme: Cook Islands Report*. Wellington: New Zealand Police.
- Secretariat of the Pacific Community & United Nations Population Fund Samoa. (2007). *The Samoa Family Health and Safety Study*. Noumea: SPC.
- Secretariat of the Pacific Community. (2009). *Solomon Islands Family Health and Safety Study: A study on violence against women and children*. Honiara: SPC.
- United Nations. (1993). Declaration on the Elimination of Violence Against Women. New York: United Nations General Assembly Resolution, document A/RES/48/104.
- UNIFEM Pacific Sub-Regional Office. (2010). *Ending Violence against Women and Girls: Literature Review and Annotated Bibliography*. Suva: UNIFEM. Retrieved on July 25, 2014, from: <http://www.unicef.org/pacificislands/evaw.pdf>.
- UN Women. (2011). *2011–2012 Progress of the World's Women: In Pursuit of Justice*. New York: UN Women.
- Vanuatu Women's Centre & Vanuatu National Statistics Office. (2011). *Vanuatu National Survey on Women's Lives and Family Relationships*. Port Vila: VWC.
- Vyas, S. & Kumaranayake, L. (2006). *How to do (or not to do) ... Constructing socio-economic status indices: how to use principal components analysis*. Health Policy and Planning 21(6): 459-468.
- Wright-Koteka, E., & Wichman, V. (2010). *National Millennium Development Goals Report*. Avarua: UNDP.



Annexes

Annex 1. Available statistics on VAW in the Cook Islands

Table 1.1. Miscellaneous and criminal domestic matters recorded by CIPS Domestic Violence Unit, July – September 2006

Month	Miscellaneous matters		Criminal matters		Outcome	
	Type of matter	N	Offence type	N	Result	N
Jul 2006	Domestic disputes	9	<i>Assault on a female</i>	5	Unknown	10
	Warn person	5	Common assault	5	Warned	13
	Remove person	2	Threatening	6	Prosecution	1
	Missing person	1			Removed	4
					Cleared (no assault)	1
					Withdrawn	1
					Missing	1
Total		17		16		31
Aug 2006	Domestic disputes	13	<i>Assault on a female</i>	8	Unknown	8
	Warn person	2	Common assault	10	Warned	16
	Locate person / attempted suicide	1	Threatening with intent	2	Prosecution	9
		1	Wilful damage	1	Cleared	2
			Sexual intercourse under 16 years old	1	Other	4
Total		16		22		39
Sep 2006	Domestic disputes	11	<i>Assault on a female</i>	4	Unknown	13
	Warn person	6	Common assault	6	Warned	9
			Assault on a child	3	Prosecution	3
			Indecent assault	3	Investigation	2
			Fighting in public	1	Withdrawn	2
Total		17		17	Other	32

Source: Lievore, D., & Fairbairn-Dunlop, P. (2007). Pacific Prevention of Domestic Violence Programme: Cook Islands Report. Wellington: New Zealand Police.

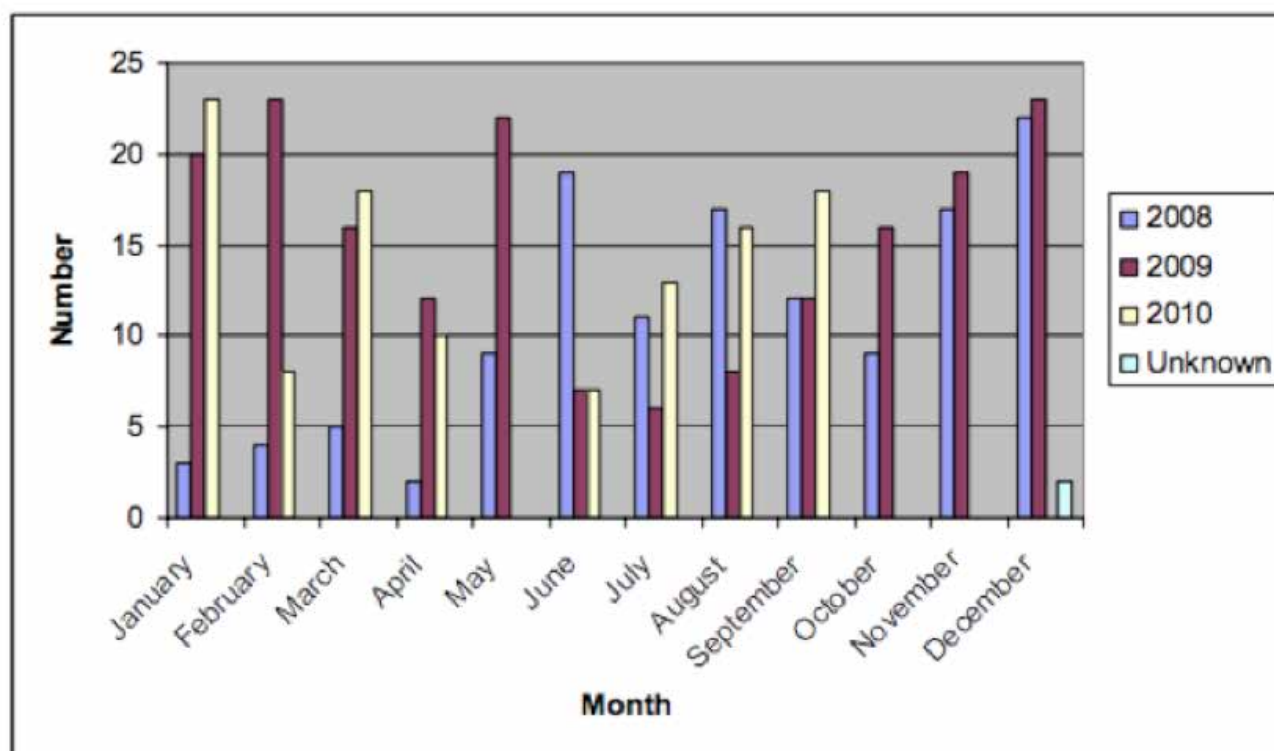
Table 1.2. Violent crime recorded by CIPS, July 2004 – June 2005

INCIDENTS	Jul N	Aug N	Sep N	Oct N	Nov N	Dec N	Jan N	Feb N	Mar N	Apr N	May N	Jun N	Total N	Clear N	Warn N	Pros N	Pend N	Clearance Rate (%)
Assault on a female	2	7	3	4	6	6	10	6	5	3	8	4	64	20	24	10	10	84
Assault on a child	1					1	1	1	3				7		3	1	3	57
Assault with intent to injure		1											1	1				100
Assault with intent to rob (knife)				1									1			1		100
Attempted suicide										1		1	1	1	1			100
Suicide		1							1	1			3	2			1	100
Cruelty to a child	1												1		1			100
Common assault	3	4	2	11	6	6	5	3	1	5	3	1	50	14	11	9	15	68*
Threatening act (knife)	1				1							1	3	1	1		1	67
Threatening act (manually)						1	1		1				3	1	1		1	67
Defamation of character				1									1		1			100
Other threatening acts				4		1		1		1		2	9	3	3		3	67
Total violence	8	13	5	21	13	15	17	11	11	11	11	9	145	43	46	21	34	76
Total Offences	133	107	99	166	138	170	126	120	110	119	119	110	1515	507	260	115	541	58

* Includes 1 Undetected offence.

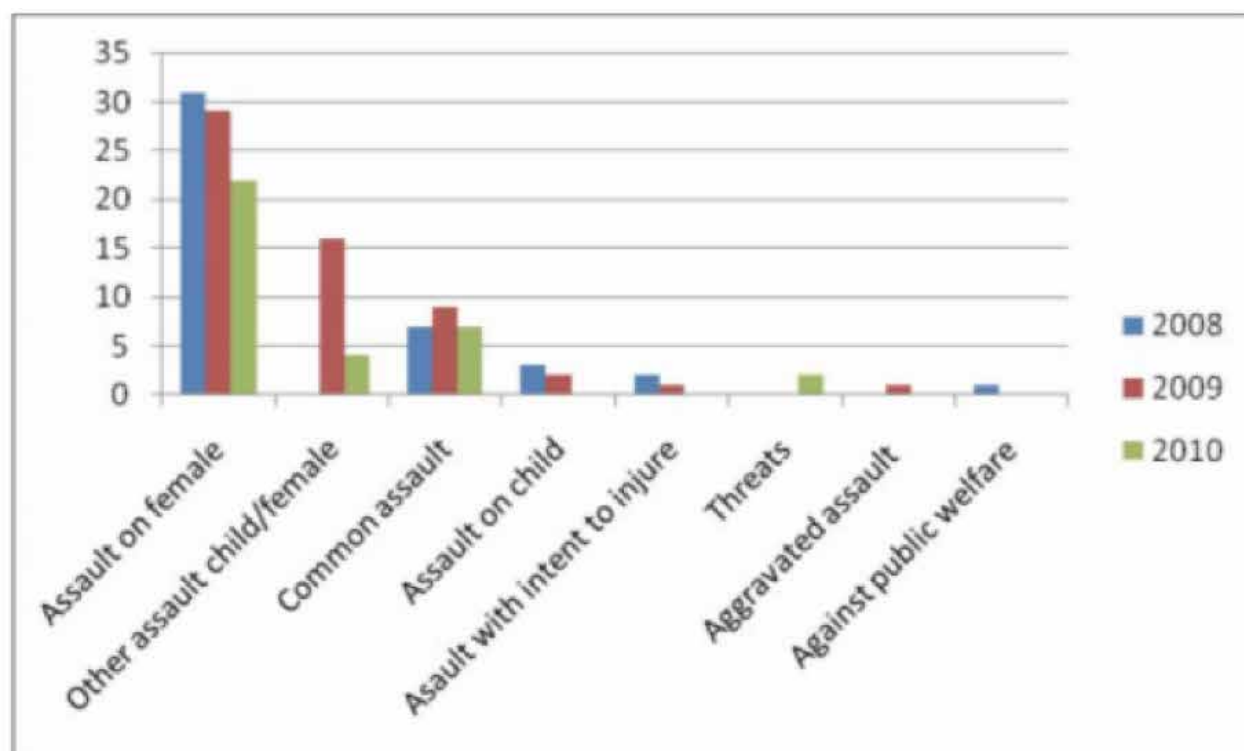
Source: Lievore, D., & Fairbairn-Dunlop, P. (2007). Pacific Prevention of Domestic Violence Programme: Cook Islands Report. Wellington: New Zealand Police.

Table 1.3. Domestic violence cases reported to CIPS, 2008–2010 (n = 416)



Source: Kingi, V., & Roguski, M. (2011). Pacific Prevention of Domestic Violence Programme: Update of Baseline In-Country Review – Cook Islands Report. Wellington: New Zealand Police.

Table 1.4. Breakdown of reported domestic violence offenses, 2008–2010 (n = 137)



Source: Kingi, V., & Roguski, M. (2011). Pacific Prevention of Domestic Violence Programme: Update of Baseline In-Country Review – Cook Islands Report. Wellington: New Zealand Police.

Table 1.5. Who reported domestic violence offenses to police? 2008–2010

Informant	Year					
	2008 n=119		2009 n=178		2010* n=119	
	n	%	n	%	n	%
Victim	61	51%	100	56%	55	46%
Family	26	22%	43	24%	38	32%
Neighbour	17	14%	21	12%	16	13%
Friend	5	4%	4	1%	6	5%
Other**	10	8%	10	6%	4	3%

Source: CIPS CMIS

* Year to August 2010. These figures need to be interpreted with caution, as they do not include the Christmas and New Year period which usually sees an increase in the volume of reported cases.

** This category includes incidents reported by doctors (n=2), NGOs (n=3), Police Officers (n=5) and work colleagues (n=2). Details were missing on who reported the remaining 12 cases.

Source: Kingi, V., & Roguski, M. (2011). Pacific Prevention of Domestic Violence Programme: Update of Baseline In-Country Review – Cook Islands Report. Wellington: New Zealand Police.

Annex 2. Operational definitions of violence against women

<p><u>Physical violence by an intimate partner</u></p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> a) Was slapped or had something thrown at her that could hurt her b) Was pushed or shoved c) Was hit with fist or something else that could hurt d) Was kicked, dragged, or beaten up e) Was choked or burnt on purpose f) Perpetrator threatened to use or actually used, a gun, knife, or other weapon against her 	<p><u>Controlling behaviours by an intimate partner</u></p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> a) He tried to keep her from seeing friends b) He tried to restrict contact with her family of birth c) He insisted on knowing where she was at all times d) He ignored her and treated her indifferently e) He got angry if she spoke with another man f) He was often suspicious that she was unfaithful g) He expected her to ask permission before seeking health care for herself
<p><u>Sexual violence by an intimate partner</u></p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> a) Was physically forced to have sexual intercourse when she did not want to b) Had sexual intercourse when she did not want to because she was afraid of what partner might do c) Was forced to do something sexual that she found degrading or humiliating 	<p><u>Physical violence in pregnancy</u></p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> a) Was slapped, hit, or beaten while pregnant b) Was punched or kicked in the abdomen while pregnant
<p><u>Emotional abuse by an intimate partner</u></p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> a) Was insulted or made to feel bad about herself b) Was belittled or humiliated in front of other people c) Perpetrator had done things to scare or intimidate her on purpose e.g. by the way he looked at her; by yelling or smashing things d) Perpetrator had threatened to hurt someone she cared about 	<p><u>Physical violence since age 15 years by others (non-partners)</u></p> <p>Since age 15 years someone other than partner beat or physically mistreated her</p>
	<p><u>Sexual violence since age 15 years by others (non-partners)</u></p> <p>Since age 15 years someone other than partner forced her to have sex or to perform a sexual act when she did not want to</p>
	<p><u>Childhood sexual abuse (before age 15 years)</u></p> <p>Before age 15 years someone had touched her sexually or made her do something sexual that she did not want to do</p>

Source: Jansen, H. A. F. M. et al. (2012). National Study on Domestic Violence against Women in Tonga 2009, Ma'a Fafine mo e Famili: Nuku'alofa, Kingdom of Tonga. p. 24.

Annex 3. Cook Islands FHSS Sampling

Rarotonga

		No. of HHs (2011)	Sample size	Sample loss (15%)	Total incl. Sample loss (15%)	Sample fraction (wgt)
Rarotonga		3119	468	82	550	15.00%
1	Pue-Matavera	372	48	8	56	12.90%
2	Tupapa-Marairenga	123	27	5	32	21.95%
3	Takuvaine –Parekura	185	34	6	40	18.38%
4	Tutakimoo-Teotue	75	21	4	25	28.00%
5	Avatiu Ruatonga	263	40	7	47	15.21%
6	Nikao Panama	409	50	9	59	12.22%
7	Ruaau	372	48	8	56	12.90%
8	Akaoa	215	36	6	42	16.74%
9	Murienua - Aroa	218	37	7	44	16.97%
10	Titikaveka	369	48	8	56	13.01%
11	Ngatangia	250	39	7	46	15.60%
12	Matavera	268	39	7	46	14.55%
	Total sample	3119	467	82	549	14.97%

Southern Group

		No. of HHs (2011)	Sample size	Sample loss (15%)	Total incl. Sample loss (15%)	Sample fraction (wgt)
Southern Group		933	261	46	307	28.00%
1	Aitutaki	476	89	16	105	18.70%
2	Mangaia	170	53	9	62	31.18%
3	Atiu	137	48	8	56	35.04%
4	Mauke	92	39	7	46	42.39%
5	Mitiaro	58	31	5	36	53.45%
	Total sample	933	260	46	306	27.87%

Northern Group

		No. of HHs (2011)	Sample size	Total incl. Sample loss (15%)	Sample fraction (wgt)
Northern Group		278	139	164	50%
1	Manihiki	78	32	38	41%
2	Penrhyn	52	26	31	50%
3	Rakahanga	21	17	20	81%
4	Pukapuka	101	37	44	37%
5	Nassau	13	13	13	100%
6	Palmerston	13	13	13	100%
	Total sample	278	138.00	158	50%

**Cook Islands
Family Health and Safety Survey**

Ministry of Health

Supported by UNFPA/AusAID

In compliance with Statistics Act of Cook Islands

WHO multi-country study methodology

ADMINISTRATION FORM

ADMINISTRATION FORM				
IDENTIFICATION				
COUNTRY CODE				COK
ISLAND: Rarotonga - 1, Aitutaki-2, Mangaia-3, Atiu-4, Mauke-5, Mitiaro-6, Palmerston-8, Pukapuka-9, Nassau-10, Manihiki-11, Rakahanga-12, Penrhyn-13				[][]
CENSUS DISTRICT				[][]
ENUMERATION AREA				[][]
DWELLING NUMBER				[][][]
SELECTED PERSON NUMBER (CENSUS).....				[][]
INTERVIEWER VISITS				
	1	2	3	FINAL VISIT
DATE	_____	_____	_____	DAY [][] MONTH [][] YEAR [][][][]
INTERVIEWERS NAME RESULT***	_____ _____	_____ _____	_____ _____	INTERVIEWER [][] RESULT [][]
NEXT VISIT: DATE TIME LOCATION	_____ _____ _____	_____ _____ _____		TOTAL NUMBER OF VISITS []
QUESTIONNAIRES COMPLETED?	*** RESULT CODES Refused (specify): _____ _____11 Dwelling vacant or address not a dwelling12 Dwelling destroyed13 Dwelling not found, not accessible14 Entire hh absent for extended period.....15 No hh member at home at time of visit16 Hh respondent postponed interview17 Entire hh speaking only strange language. 18			CHECK HH SELECTION FORM: TOTAL IN HOUSEHOLD (Q1) [][] TOTAL ELIGIBLE WOMEN IN HH OF SELECTED WOMAN (Q3, total with YES) [][] LINE NUMBER OF SELECTED FEMALE RESPONDENT (Q3) [][]
[] 1. None completed =>	Selected woman refused (specify): _____ _____21 No eligible woman in household.....22 Selected woman not at home.....23 Selected woman postponed interview24 Selected woman incapacitated25			=>Need to return =>Need to return =>Need to return =>Need to return
[] 2. HH selection form (and in most cases HH questionnaire) only =>	Does not want to continue (specify) : _____ _____31 Rest of interview postponed to next visit .32			=>Need to return
[] 3. Woman's questionnaire partly =>	_____41			
[] 4. Woman's questionnaire completed =>				
LANGUAGE OF QUESTIONNAIRE 01=ENGLISH 04=MAORI				[0][1]
LANGUAGE INTERVIEW CONDUCTED IN 01=ENGLISH 04=MAORI 90=MIXED				[][]
QUALITY CONTROL PROCEDURE CONDUCTED (1 = yes, 2 = no)				[]
FIELD SUPERVISOR/EDITOR		OFFICE EDITOR		ENTERED BY
NAME [][]		NAME [][]		ENTRY 1: _____
DAY [][]		DAY [][]		ENTRY 2: _____
MONTH [][]		MONTH [][]		
YEAR [][][][]		YEAR [][][][]		

Hello, my name is _____. I am calling on behalf of Ministry of Health. We are conducting a survey in Cook Islands to learn about family health and safety.

* If both (male and female) are the head, refer to the male.

ADMINISTERED TO ANY RESPONSIBLE ADULT IN HOUSEHOLD

HOUSEHOLD QUESTIONNAIRE

QUESTIONS & FILTERS		CODING CATEGORIES			
1	If you don't mind, I would like to ask you a few questions about your household. What is the main source of drinking-water for your household?	TAP/PIPED WATER IN RESIDENCE.....01 OUTSIDE TAP (PIPED WATER) WITH HH.....02 PUBLIC TAP.....03 WELL-WATER, WITH HOUSEHOLD.....04 OUTSIDE/PUBLIC WELL.....05 SPRING WATER.....06 RIVER/STREAM/POND/LAKE/DAM.....08 RAINWATER.....09 TANKER/TRUCK/WATER VENDOR.....10 OTHER:.....96 DON'T KNOW/DON'T REMEMBER.....98 REFUSED/NO ANSWER.....99			
2	What kind of toilet facility does your household have?	OWN FLUSH TOILET.....01 SHARED FLUSH TOILET.....02 VENTILATED IMPROVED PIT LATRINE.....03 TRADITIONAL PIT TOILET/LATRINE.....04 RIVER/CANAL.....05 NO FACILITY/BUSH/FIELD.....06 OTHER:.....96 DON'T KNOW/DON'T REMEMBER.....98 REFUSED/NO ANSWER.....99			
3	What are the main materials used in the roof? RECORD OBSERVATION	ROOF FROM NATURAL MATERIALS.....1 RUDDIMENTARY ROOF (PLASTIC/CARTON) ...2 TILED OR CONCRETE ROOF.....3 CORRUGATED IRON.....4 OTHER:.....6 DON'T KNOW/DON'T REMEMBER.....8 REFUSED/NO ANSWER.....9			
4	Does your household have: a) Electricity b) A radio c) A television d) A telephone e) A refrigerator	YES	NO	DK	
	a) ELECTRICITY	1	2	8	
	b) RADIO	1	2	8	
	c) TELEVISION	1	2	8	
	d) TELEPHONE	1	2	8	
	e) REFRIGERATOR	1	2	8	
5	Does any member of your household own: a) A bicycle? b) A motorcycle? c) A car?	YES	NO	DK	
	a) BICYCLE	1	2	8	
	b) MOTORCYCLE	1	2	8	
	c) CAR	1	2	8	
6	Do people in your household own any land?	YES.....1 NO.....2 DON'T KNOW/DON'T REMEMBER.....8 REFUSED/NO ANSWER.....9			
7	How many rooms in your household are used for sleeping?	NUMBER OF ROOMS[][] DON'T KNOW/DON'T REMEMBER.....98 REFUSED/NO ANSWER.....99			

8	Are you concerned about the levels of crime in your neighbourhood (like robberies or assaults)? Would you say that you are not at all concerned, a little concerned, or very concerned?	NOT CONCERNED 1 A LITTLE CONCERNED 2 VERY CONCERNED 3 DON'T KNOW/DON'T REMEMBER 8 REFUSED/NO ANSWER 9	
9	In the past 4 weeks, has someone from this household been the victim of a crime in this neighbourhood, such as a robbery or assault?	YES 1 NO 2 DON'T KNOW/DON'T REMEMBER 8 REFUSED/NO ANSWER 9	
10	NOTE SEX OF RESPONDENT	MALE 1 FEMALE 2	

Thank you very much for your assistance.

INDIVIDUAL CONSENT FORM FOR WOMAN'S QUESTIONNAIRE

Hello, my name is *. I work for *. We are conducting a survey in STUDY LOCATION to learn about women's health and life experiences. You have been chosen by chance to participate in the study.

I want to assure you that all of your answers will be kept strictly confidential. I will not keep a record of your name or address. You have the right to stop the interview at any time, or to skip any questions that you don't want to answer. There are no right or wrong answers. Some of the topics may be difficult to discuss, but many women have found it useful to have the opportunity to talk.

Your participation is completely voluntary but your experiences could be very helpful to other women in COUNTRY.

Do you have any questions?

(The interview takes approximately 4 minutes to complete.) Do you agree to be interviewed?

NOTE WHETHER RESPONDENT AGREES TO INTERVIEW OR NOT

[] DOES NOT AGREE TO BE INTERVIEWED → THANK PARTICIPANT FOR HER TIME AND END

[] AGREES TO BE INTERVIEWED



Is now a good time to talk?

It's very important that we talk in private. Is this a good place to hold the interview, or is there somewhere else that you would like to go?

TO BE COMPLETED BY INTERVIEWER

I CERTIFY THAT I HAVE READ THE ABOVE CONSENT PROCEDURE TO THE PARTICIPANT.

SIGNED:

DATE OF INTERVIEW: day [][] month [][] year [][][][]

DATE OF INTERVIEW		HH:MM [][]:[][] (00-24 h)	
SECTION 1 RESPONDENT AND HER COMMUNITY			
QUESTIONS & FILTERS		CODING CATEGORIES	
If you don't mind, I would like to start by asking you a little about <COMMUNITY NAME>.			
INSERT NAME OF COMMUNITY/VILLAGE/NEIGHBOURHOOD ABOVE AND IN QUESTIONS BELOW. IF NO NAME, SAY "IN THIS COMMUNITY/VILLAGE/AREA" AS APPROPRIATE.			
101	Do neighbours in your community generally know each other well?	YES.....1 NO.....2 DON'T KNOW.....8 REFUSED/NO ANSWER.....9	
102	If there were a street fight in COMMUNITY NAME would people generally do something to stop it?	YES.....1 NO.....2 DON'T KNOW.....8 REFUSED/NO ANSWER.....9	
103	If someone in COMMUNITY NAME decided to undertake a community project (e.g. cleaning of the village or the church grounds) would most people be willing to contribute time, labour or money?	YES.....1 NO.....2 DON'T KNOW.....8 REFUSED/NO ANSWER.....9	
104	In this neighbourhood do most people generally trust one another in matters of lending and borrowing things?	YES.....1 NO.....2 DON'T KNOW.....8 REFUSED/NO ANSWER.....9	
105	If someone in your family suddenly fell ill or had an accident, would your neighbours offer to help?	YES.....1 NO.....2 DON'T KNOW.....8 REFUSED/NO ANSWER.....9	
106	I would now like to ask you some questions about yourself. What is your date of birth (day, month and year that you were born)?	DAY [][] MONTH [][] YEAR [][][][] DON'T KNOW YEAR.....9998 REFUSED/NO ANSWER.....9999	
107	How old are you (completed years)? (MORE OR LESS)	AGE (YEARS) [][]	
108	How long have you been living continuously in COMMUNITY NAME?	NUMBER OF YEARS [][] LESS THAN 1 YEAR.....00 LIVED ALL HER LIFE.....95 VISITOR (AT LEAST 4 WEEKS IN HOUSEHOLD).....96 DON'T KNOW/DON'T REMEMBER.....98 REFUSED/NO ANSWER.....99	
108 a	What is your religion?	NO RELIGION.....00 COOK ISLANDS CHRISTIAN CHURCH.....01 ROMAN CATHOLIC.....02 SEVENTH DAY ADVENTIST.....03 CHURCH OF LATTER DAY SAINTS.....04 ASSEMBLY OF GOD.....05 APOSTOLIC.....06 JEHOVAH'S WITNESS.....07 OTHER.....96 DON'T KNOW/DON'T REMEMBER.....98 REFUSED/NO ANSWER.....99	

108 b	What ethnic group do you identify with most?	COOK ISLANDS MAORI.....01 PART COOK ISLANDS MAORI.....02 NEW ZEALAND EUROPEAN.....03 NEW ZEALAND MAORI.....04 AUSTRALIAN.....05 EUROPEAN.....06 OTHER PACIFIC ISLANDER.....07 ASIAN.....08 OTHER (SPECIFY).....96 DON'T KNOW/DON'T REMEMBER.....98 REFUSED/NO ANSWER.....99	
109	Can you read and write?	YES.....1 NO.....2 DON'T KNOW/DON'T REMEMBER.....8 REFUSED/NO ANSWER.....9	
110	Have you ever attended school?	YES.....1 NO.....2 DON'T KNOW/DON'T REMEMBER.....8 REFUSED/NO ANSWER.....9	⇒111c
111	a) What is the highest level of education that you achieved? MARK HIGHEST LEVEL. b) <i>CONVERT TOTAL YEARS IN SCHOOL, LOCALLY-SPECIFIC CODING</i>	PRIMARY.....year.....1 SECONDARY.....year.....2 HIGHER.....year.....3 NUMBER OF YEARS SCHOOLING..[] [] DON'T KNOW/DON'T REMEMBER.....98 REFUSED/NO ANSWER.....99	
111 c	What is your <u>main</u> daily occupation? PROMPT: that can earn you income/wages? [MARK ONE]	NOT WORKING.....01 HOUSEWIFE.....02 STUDENT.....03 AGRICULTURAL WORK.....04 GOVERNMENT (PUBLIC SERVANTS, ETC).....05 CLERICAL (INCLUDING NGO-WORKERS).....06 SMALL BUSINESS.....07 PROFESSIONAL.....08 RETIRED.....09 HOSPITALITY (HOTEL, RESTAURANTS, ETC).....10 OTHER (SPECIFY).....96 DON'T KNOW/DON'T REMEMBER.....98 REFUSED/NO ANSWER.....99	
111 d	What is <u>now</u> the main source of income for you and your household? [MORE THAN ONE ANSWER POSSIBLE]	NO INCOME.....A MONEY FROM OWN WORK.....B SUPPORT FROM HUSBAND/PARTNER.....C SUPPORT FROM OTHER RELATIVES.....D SUPERANNUATION.....E CHILD WELFARE BENEFIT.....F ELDERLY BENEFIT.....G CARE GIVER BENEFIT.....H DESTITUTE BENEFIT.....I OTHER (SPECIFY).....X DON'T KNOW/DON'T REMEMBER.....Y REFUSED/NO ANSWER.....Z	

112	Where did you grow up? PROBE: Before age 12 where did you live longest?	THIS COMMUNITY/NEIGHBOURHOOD1 ANOTHER VILLAGE2 ANOTHER ISLAND/PA ENUA3 ANOTHER COUNTRY4 x DON'T KNOW/DON'T REMEMBER8 REFUSED/NO ANSWER9	
113	Do any of your family of birth live close enough by that you can easily see/visit them?	YES1 NO2 LIVING WITH FAMILY OF BIRTH3 DON'T KNOW/DON'T REMEMBER8 REFUSED/NO ANSWER9	⇒ 115
114	How often do you see or talk to a member of your family of birth? Would you say at least once a week, once a month, once a year, or never?	DAILY/AT LEAST ONCE A WEEK1 AT LEAST ONCE A MONTH2 AT LEAST ONCE A YEAR3 NEVER (HARDLY EVER)4 DON'T KNOW/DON'T REMEMBER8 REFUSED/NO ANSWER9	
115	When you need help or have a problem, can you usually count on members of your family of birth for support?	YES1 NO2 DON'T KNOW/DON'T REMEMBER8 REFUSED/NO ANSWER9	
116	Do you regularly attend a group, organization or association? PROMPT: Organizations like women's or community groups, religious groups or political associations.	YES1 NO2 DON'T KNOW/DON'T REMEMBER8 REFUSED/NO ANSWER9	⇒ 118
117	Is this group (Are any of these groups) attended by women only? (REFER TO THE ATTENDED GROUPS ONLY)	YES1 NO2 DON'T KNOW/DON'T REMEMBER8 REFUSED/NO ANSWER9	
118	Has anyone ever prevented you from attending a meeting or participating in an organization? IF YES, ASK Who prevented you? MARK ALL THAT APPLY	NOT PREVENTEDA PARTNER/HUSBANDB PARENTSC PARENTS-IN-LAW/PARENTS OF PARTNERD OTHER:X	
119	Are you <u>currently</u> married, living together or involved in a relationship with a man without living together? <i>IF NEEDED PROBE: Such as a regular boyfriend or a fiancé?</i> IF NEEDED PROBE: Do you and your partner live together?	CURRENTLY MARRIED, LIVING TOGETHER1 CURRENTLY MARRIED, NOT LIVING TOGETHER2 LIVING WITH MAN, NOT MARRIED3 CURRENTLY HAVING A REGULAR MALE PARTNER (ENGAGED OR DATING) NOT LIVING TOGETHER4 NOT CURRENTLY MARRIED OR HAVING A MALE PARTNER5 CURRENTLY HAVING A FEMALE PARTNER6	⇒ 123 ⇒ 123 ⇒ 123 ⇒ 123
120 a	Have you <u>ever</u> been married or lived with a male partner?	YES, MARRIED1 YES, LIVED WITH A MAN, BUT NEVER MARRIED3 NO5	⇒ 121 ⇒ 121

120b	Have you ever been involved in a relationship with a man without living together (such as being engaged or dating)?	YES1 NO.....2 REFUSED/NO ANSWER.....9	⇒S2 ⇒S2
121	Did the <u>last partnership with a man</u> end in divorce or separation, or did your husband/partner die?	DIVORCED1 SEPARATED/BROKEN UP2 WIDOWED/PARTNER DIED3 DON'T KNOW/DON'T REMEMBER.....8 REFUSED/NO ANSWER.....9	⇒123
122	Was the divorce/separation initiated by you, by your husband/partner, or did you both decide that you should separate?	RESPONDENT1 HUSBAND/PARTNER.....2 BOTH (RESPONDENT AND PARTNER)3 OTHER:6 DON'T KNOW/DON'T REMEMBER.....8 REFUSED/NO ANSWER.....9	
123	How many times in your life have you been married and/or lived together with a man? (INCLUDE CURRENT PARTNER IF LIVING TOGETHER)	NUMBER OF TIMES MARRIED OR LIVED TOGETHER [II] NEVER MARRIED OR LIVED TOGETHER00 DON'T KNOW/DON'T REMEMBER.....98 REFUSED/NO ANSWER.....99	⇒S2
124	The next few questions are about your <u>current or most recent</u> partnership. Do/did you live with your husband/partner's parents or any of his relatives?	YES.....1 NO.....2 DON'T KNOW/DON'T REMEMBER.....8 REFUSED/NO ANSWER.....9	
125	IF CURRENTLY WITH HUSBAND/PARTNER: Do you <u>currently</u> live with your parents or any of your relatives? IF NOT CURRENTLY WITH HUSBAND/PARTNER: Were you living with your parents or relatives <u>during your last relationship</u> ?	YES.....1 NO.....2 DON'T KNOW/DON'T REMEMBER.....8 REFUSED/NO ANSWER.....9	
126	Did you have any kind of marriage ceremony to formalize the union? What type of ceremony did you have? MARK ALL THAT APPLY	NONEA CIVIL MARRIAGE.....B RELIGIOUS MARRIAGEC OTHER:X	⇒S.2
127	In what year was the (first) ceremony performed? (THIS REFERS TO CURRENT/LAST RELATIONSHIP)	YEAR [II II II] DON'T KNOW9998 REFUSED/NO ANSWER.....9999	
128	Did you yourself choose your <u>current/most recent</u> husband, did someone else choose him for you, or did he choose you? IF SHE DID NOT CHOOSE HERSELF, PROBE: Who chose your <u>current/most recent</u> husband for you?	BOTH CHOSE1 RESPONDENT CHOSE2 RESPONDENT'S FAMILY CHOSE3 HUSBAND/PARTNER CHOSE4 HUSBAND/PARTNER'S FAMILY CHOSE5 OTHER:6 DON'T KNOW/DON'T REMEMBER.....8 REFUSED/NO ANSWER.....9	⇒S.2 ⇒S.2
129	Before the marriage with your <u>current /most recent</u> husband, were you asked whether you wanted to marry him or not?	YES1 NO.....2 DON'T KNOW/DON'T REMEMBER.....8 REFUSED/NO ANSWER.....9	

BEFORE STARTING WITH SECTION 2:
REVIEW RESPONSES IN SECTION 1 AND MARK MARITAL STATUS ON REFERENCE SHEET, BOX A.

SECTION 2 GENERAL HEALTH

201	I would now like to ask a few questions about your health and use of health services. In general, would you describe your overall health as excellent, good, fair, poor or very poor?	EXCELLENT1 GOOD.....2 FAIR.....3 POOR.....4 VERY POOR.....5 DON'T KNOW/DON'T REMEMBER.....8 REFUSED/NO ANSWER.....9				
202	Now I would like to ask you about your health in the <u>past 4 weeks</u> . How would you describe your ability to walk around? I will give 5 options, which one best describes your situation: Would you say that you have no problems, very few problems, some problems, many problems or that you are unable to walk at all?	NO PROBLEMS1 VERY FEW PROBLEMS2 SOME PROBLEMS3 MANY PROBLEMS4 UNABLE TO WALK AT ALL5 DON'T KNOW/DON'T REMEMBER.....8 REFUSED/NO ANSWER.....9				
203	In the <u>past 4 weeks</u> did you have problems with performing usual activities, such as work, study, household, family or social activities? Please choose from the following 5 options. Would you say no problems, very few problems, some problems, many problems or unable to perform usual activities?	NO PROBLEMS1 VERY FEW PROBLEMS2 SOME PROBLEMS3 MANY PROBLEMS4 UNABLE TO PERFORM USUAL ACTIVITIES5 DON'T KNOW/DON'T REMEMBER.....8 REFUSED/NO ANSWER.....9				
204	In the <u>past 4 weeks</u> have you been in pain or discomfort? Please choose from the following 5 options. Would you say not at all, slight pain or discomfort, moderate, severe or extreme pain or discomfort?	NO PAIN OR DISCOMFORT1 SLIGHT PAIN OR DISCOMFORT2 MODERATE PAIN OR DISCOMFORT3 SEVERE PAIN OR DISCOMFORT4 EXTREME PAIN OR DISCOMFORT5 DON'T KNOW/DON'T REMEMBER.....8 REFUSED/NO ANSWER.....9				
205	In the <u>past 4 weeks</u> have you had problems with your memory or concentration? Please choose from the following 5 options. Would you say no problems, very few problems, some problems, many problems or extreme memory or concentration problems?	NO PROBLEMS1 VERY FEW PROBLEMS2 SOME PROBLEMS3 MANY PROBLEMS4 EXTREME MEMORY PROBLEMS.....5 DON'T KNOW/DON'T REMEMBER.....8 REFUSED/NO ANSWER.....9				
206	In the <u>past 4 weeks</u> have you had: a) Dizziness b) Vaginal discharge		YES	NO	DK	
		a) DIZZINESS	1	2	8	
		b) VAGINAL DISCHARGE	1	2	8	
207	In the <u>past 4 weeks</u> , have you taken medication: a) To help you calm down or sleep? b) To relieve pain? c) To help you not feel sad or depressed? FOR EACH, IF YES PROBE: How often? Once or twice, a few times or many times?		NO	ONCE OR TWICE	A FEW TIMES	MANY TIMES
		a) FOR SLEEP	1	2	3	4
		b) FOR PAIN	1	2	3	4
		c) FOR SADNESS	1	2	3	4

SECTION 2 GENERAL HEALTH

201	I would now like to ask a few questions about your health and use of health services. In general, would you describe your overall health as excellent, good, fair, poor or very poor?	EXCELLENT1 GOOD.....2 FAIR.....3 POOR.....4 VERY POOR.....5 DON'T KNOW/DON'T REMEMBER.....8 REFUSED/NO ANSWER.....9	
202	Now I would like to ask you about your health in the <u>past 4 weeks</u> . How would you describe your ability to walk around? I will give 5 options, which one best describes your situation: Would you say that you have no problems, very few problems, some problems, many problems or that you are unable to walk at all?	NO PROBLEMS1 VERY FEW PROBLEMS2 SOME PROBLEMS3 MANY PROBLEMS4 UNABLE TO WALK AT ALL5 DON'T KNOW/DON'T REMEMBER.....8 REFUSED/NO ANSWER.....9	
203	In the <u>past 4 weeks</u> did you have problems with performing usual activities, such as work, study, household, family or social activities? Please choose from the following 5 options. Would you say no problems, very few problems, some problems, many problems or unable to perform usual activities?	NO PROBLEMS1 VERY FEW PROBLEMS2 SOME PROBLEMS3 MANY PROBLEMS4 UNABLE TO PERFORM USUAL ACTIVITIES5 DON'T KNOW/DON'T REMEMBER.....8 REFUSED/NO ANSWER.....9	
204	In the <u>past 4 weeks</u> have you been in pain or discomfort? Please choose from the following 5 options. Would you say not at all, slight pain or discomfort, moderate, severe or extreme pain or discomfort?	NO PAIN OR DISCOMFORT1 SLIGHT PAIN OR DISCOMFORT2 MODERATE PAIN OR DISCOMFORT3 SEVERE PAIN OR DISCOMFORT4 EXTREME PAIN OR DISCOMFORT5 DON'T KNOW/DON'T REMEMBER.....8 REFUSED/NO ANSWER.....9	
205	In the <u>past 4 weeks</u> have you had problems with your memory or concentration? Please choose from the following 5 options. Would you say no problems, very few problems, some problems, many problems or extreme memory or concentration problems?	NO PROBLEMS1 VERY FEW PROBLEMS2 SOME PROBLEMS3 MANY PROBLEMS4 EXTREME MEMORY PROBLEMS.....5 DON'T KNOW/DON'T REMEMBER.....8 REFUSED/NO ANSWER.....9	
206	In the <u>past 4 weeks</u> have you had: a) Dizziness b) Vaginal discharge		YES NO DK a) DIZZINESS 1 2 8 b) VAGINAL DISCHARGE 1 2 8
207	In the <u>past 4 weeks</u> , have you taken medication: a) To help you calm down or sleep? b) To relieve pain? c) To help you not feel sad or depressed? FOR EACH, IF YES PROBE: How often? Once or twice, a few times or many times?		NO ONCE OR TWICE A FEW TIMES MANY TIMES a) FOR SLEEP 1 2 3 4 b) FOR PAIN 1 2 3 4 c) FOR SADNESS 1 2 3 4

208	<p>In the <u>past 4 weeks</u>, did you consult a doctor or other professional or traditional health worker because you yourself were sick?</p> <p>IF YES: Whom did you consult?</p> <p>PROBE: Did you also see anyone else?</p>	<p>NO ONE CONSULTED..... A</p> <p>DOCTOR..... B</p> <p>NURSE (AUXILIARY) C</p> <p>MIDWIFE D</p> <p>COUNSELLOR..... E</p> <p>PHARMACIST..... F</p> <p>TRADITIONAL HEALER G</p> <p>TRADITIONAL BIRTH ATTENDANT H</p> <p>OTHER: X</p>																																																																
209	<p>The next questions are related to other common problems that may have bothered you in the <u>past 4 weeks</u>. If you had the problem in the past 4 weeks, answer yes. If you have not had the problem in the past 4 weeks, answer no.</p>	<table><thead><tr><th></th><th>YES</th><th>NO</th></tr></thead><tbody><tr><td>a) Do you often have headaches?</td><td>1</td><td>2</td></tr><tr><td>b) Is your appetite poor?</td><td>1</td><td>2</td></tr><tr><td>c) Do you sleep badly?</td><td>1</td><td>2</td></tr><tr><td>d) Are you easily frightened?</td><td>1</td><td>2</td></tr><tr><td>e) Do your hands shake?</td><td>1</td><td>2</td></tr><tr><td>f) Do you feel nervous, tense or worried?</td><td>1</td><td>2</td></tr><tr><td>g) Is your digestion poor?</td><td>1</td><td>2</td></tr><tr><td>h) Do you have trouble thinking clearly?</td><td>1</td><td>2</td></tr><tr><td>i) Do you feel unhappy?</td><td>1</td><td>2</td></tr><tr><td>j) Do you cry more than usual?</td><td>1</td><td>2</td></tr><tr><td>k) Do you find it difficult to enjoy your daily activities?</td><td>1</td><td>2</td></tr><tr><td>l) Do you find it difficult to make decisions?</td><td>1</td><td>2</td></tr><tr><td>m) Is your daily work suffering?</td><td>1</td><td>2</td></tr><tr><td>n) Are you unable to play a useful part in life?</td><td>1</td><td>2</td></tr><tr><td>o) Have you lost interest in things that you used to enjoy?</td><td>1</td><td>2</td></tr><tr><td>p) Do you feel that you are a worthless person?</td><td>1</td><td>2</td></tr><tr><td>q) Has the thought of ending your life been on your mind?</td><td>1</td><td>2</td></tr><tr><td>r) Do you feel tired all the time?</td><td>1</td><td>2</td></tr><tr><td>s) Do you have uncomfortable feelings in your stomach?</td><td>1</td><td>2</td></tr><tr><td>t) Are you easily tired?</td><td>1</td><td>2</td></tr></tbody></table>		YES	NO	a) Do you often have headaches?	1	2	b) Is your appetite poor?	1	2	c) Do you sleep badly?	1	2	d) Are you easily frightened?	1	2	e) Do your hands shake?	1	2	f) Do you feel nervous, tense or worried?	1	2	g) Is your digestion poor?	1	2	h) Do you have trouble thinking clearly?	1	2	i) Do you feel unhappy?	1	2	j) Do you cry more than usual?	1	2	k) Do you find it difficult to enjoy your daily activities?	1	2	l) Do you find it difficult to make decisions?	1	2	m) Is your daily work suffering?	1	2	n) Are you unable to play a useful part in life?	1	2	o) Have you lost interest in things that you used to enjoy?	1	2	p) Do you feel that you are a worthless person?	1	2	q) Has the thought of ending your life been on your mind?	1	2	r) Do you feel tired all the time?	1	2	s) Do you have uncomfortable feelings in your stomach?	1	2	t) Are you easily tired?	1	2	
	YES	NO																																																																
a) Do you often have headaches?	1	2																																																																
b) Is your appetite poor?	1	2																																																																
c) Do you sleep badly?	1	2																																																																
d) Are you easily frightened?	1	2																																																																
e) Do your hands shake?	1	2																																																																
f) Do you feel nervous, tense or worried?	1	2																																																																
g) Is your digestion poor?	1	2																																																																
h) Do you have trouble thinking clearly?	1	2																																																																
i) Do you feel unhappy?	1	2																																																																
j) Do you cry more than usual?	1	2																																																																
k) Do you find it difficult to enjoy your daily activities?	1	2																																																																
l) Do you find it difficult to make decisions?	1	2																																																																
m) Is your daily work suffering?	1	2																																																																
n) Are you unable to play a useful part in life?	1	2																																																																
o) Have you lost interest in things that you used to enjoy?	1	2																																																																
p) Do you feel that you are a worthless person?	1	2																																																																
q) Has the thought of ending your life been on your mind?	1	2																																																																
r) Do you feel tired all the time?	1	2																																																																
s) Do you have uncomfortable feelings in your stomach?	1	2																																																																
t) Are you easily tired?	1	2																																																																
210	<p>Just now we talked about problems that may have bothered you in the past 4 weeks. I would like to ask you now: In your life, have you <u>ever</u> thought about ending your life?</p>	<p>YES 1</p> <p>NO 2</p> <p>DON'T KNOW/DON'T REMEMBER..... 8</p> <p>REFUSED/NO ANSWER..... 9</p>	⇒212																																																															
211	<p>Have you <u>ever</u> tried to take your life?</p>	<p>YES 1</p> <p>NO 2</p> <p>DON'T KNOW/DON'T REMEMBER..... 8</p> <p>REFUSED/NO ANSWER..... 9</p>																																																																
212	<p>In the <u>past 12 months</u>, have you had an operation (other than a caesarean section)?</p>	<p>YES..... 1</p> <p>NO 2</p> <p>DON'T KNOW/DON'T REMEMBER..... 8</p> <p>REFUSED/NO ANSWER..... 9</p>																																																																
213	<p>In the <u>past 12 months</u>, did you have to spend any nights in a hospital because you were sick (other than to give birth)?</p> <p>IF YES: How many nights in the past 12 months? (IF DON'T KNOW GET ESTIMATE)</p>	<p>NIGHTS IN HOSPITAL [][]</p> <p>NONE 00</p> <p>DON'T KNOW/DON'T REMEMBER..... 98</p> <p>REFUSED/NO ANSWER..... 99</p>																																																																

213 a	Have you ever heard of HIV or AIDS?	YES..... 1 NO 2 DON'T KNOW/DON'T REMEMBER..... 8 REFUSED/NO ANSWER..... 9	
213 b	Is it possible for a person who looks and feels completely healthy to have the AIDS virus?	YES..... 1 NO 2 DON'T KNOW/DON'T REMEMBER..... 8 REFUSED/NO ANSWER..... 9	
213 c	Many people in (COUNTRY) are getting tested for HIV. Have you had an HIV/AIDS test? We do not want to know the result, only if you ever had the test.	YES 1 NO 2 DON'T KNOW/DON'T REMEMBER 8 REFUSED/NO ANSWER 9	
214	Do you <u>now</u> smoke..... 1. Daily? 2. Occasionally? 3. Not at all?	DAILY..... 1 OCCASIONALLY 2 NOT AT ALL 3 DON'T KNOW/DON'T REMEMBER..... 8 REFUSED/NO ANSWER..... 9	⇒216 ⇒216
215	Have you <u>ever</u> smoked in your life? Did you ever smoke.... 1. Daily? (smoking at least once a day) 2. Occasionally? (at least 100 cigarettes, but never daily) 3. Not at all? (not at all, or less than 100 cigarettes in your life time)	DAILY..... 1 OCCASIONALLY 2 NOT AT ALL 3 DON'T KNOW/DON'T REMEMBER..... 8 REFUSED/NO ANSWER..... 9	
216	How often do you drink alcohol? Would you say: 1. Every day or nearly every day 2. Once or twice a week 3. 1 – 3 times a month 4. Occasionally, less than once a month 5. Never/Stopped more than a year ago	EVERY DAY OR NEARLY EVERY DAY 1 ONCE OR TWICE A WEEK..... 2 1 – 3 TIMES IN A MONTH..... 3 LESS THAN ONCE A MONTH..... 4 NEVER 5 DON'T KNOW/DON'T REMEMBER..... 8 REFUSED/NO ANSWER..... 9	⇒S.3
217			
218	In the <u>past 12 months</u> , have you experienced any of the following problems, related to your drinking? a) money problems b) health problems c) conflict with family or friends d) problems with authorities (bar owner/police, etc) x) other, specify.	YES NO a) MONEY PROBLEMS 1 2 b) HEALTH PROBLEMS 1 2 c) CONFLICT WITH FAMILY OR FRIENDS 1 2 d) PROBLEMS WITH AUTHORITIES 1 2 x) OTHER: _____ 1 2	

SECTION 3 REPRODUCTIVE HEALTH

	Now I would like to ask about all of the children that you may have given birth to during your life.		
301	Have you ever given birth? How many children have you given birth to that were alive when they were born? (INCLUDE BIRTHS WHERE THE BABY DIDN'T LIVE FOR LONG)	NUMBER OF CHILDREN BORN[][] IF 1 OR MORE ...⇒ NONE00	⇒303
302	Have you ever been pregnant?	YES1 NO2 MAYBE/NOT SURE3 DON'T KNOW/DON'T REMEMBER8 REFUSED/NO ANSWER9	⇒303 ⇒310 ⇒310 ⇒310 ⇒310
303	How many children do you have, who are alive now? RECORD NUMBER	CHILDREN[][] NONE00	
304	Have you ever given birth to a boy or a girl who was born alive, but later died? This could be at any age. IF NO, PROBE: Any baby who cried or showed signs of life but survived for only a few hours or days?	YES1 NO2	⇒306
305	a) How many sons have died? b) How many daughters have died? (THIS IS ABOUT ALL AGES)	a) SONS DEAD[][] b) DAUGHTERS DEAD[][] IF NONE ENTER '00'	
306	Do (did) all your children have the same biological father, or more than one father?	ONE FATHER1 MORE THAN ONE FATHER2 N/A (NEVER HAD LIVE BIRTH)7 DON'T KNOW/DON'T REMEMBER8 REFUSED/NO ANSWER9	⇒ 308
307	How many of your children receive financial support from their father(s)? Would you say none, some or all? IF ONLY ONE CHILD AND SHE SAYS 'YES,' CODE '3' ('ALL').	NONE1 SOME2 ALL3 N/A7 DON'T KNOW/DON'T REMEMBER8 REFUSED/NO ANSWER9	
308	How many times have you been pregnant? Include pregnancies that did not end up in a live birth, and if you are pregnant now, your current pregnancy? PROBE: How many pregnancies were with twins, triplets?	a) TOTAL NO. OF PREGNANCIES[][] b) PREGNANCIES WITH TWINS[][] c) PREGNANCIES WITH TRIPLETS[][]	
309	Have you ever had a pregnancy that miscarried, or ended in a stillbirth? Or an abortion? PROBE: How many times did you miscarry, how many times did you have a stillbirth, and how many times did you abort? <i>PROBE MAY NEED TO BE LOCALLY ADAPTED</i>	a) MISCARRIAGES[][] b) STILLBIRTHS[][] c) ABORTIONS[][] IF NONE ENTER '00'	
310	Are you pregnant now?	YES1 NO2 MAYBE3	⇒ A ⇒ B ⇒ B
DO EITHER A OR B: IF PREGNANT NOW ⇒		A. [301] ____ + [309 a+b+c] ____ + 1 = [308a] ____ + [308b] ____ + [2x308c] ____ = ____	
IF NOT PREGNANT NOW ⇒		B. [301] ____ + [309 a+b+c] ____ = [308a] ____ + [308b] ____ + [2x308c] ____ = ____	
VERIFY THAT ADDITION ADDS UP TO THE SAME FIGURE. IF NOT, PROBE AGAIN AND CORRECT.			

SECTION 3 REPRODUCTIVE HEALTH

	Now I would like to ask about all of the children that you may have given birth to during your life.		
301	Have you ever given birth? How many children have you given birth to that were alive when they were born? (INCLUDE BIRTHS WHERE THE BABY DIDN'T LIVE FOR LONG)	NUMBER OF CHILDREN BORN[][] IF 1 OR MORE ...⇒ NONE00	⇒303
302	Have you ever been pregnant?	YES1 NO2 MAYBE/NOT SURE3 DON'T KNOW/DON'T REMEMBER8 REFUSED/NO ANSWER9	⇒303 ⇒310 ⇒310 ⇒310 ⇒310
303	How many children do you have, who are alive now? RECORD NUMBER	CHILDREN[][] NONE00	
304	Have you ever given birth to a boy or a girl who was born alive, but later died? This could be at any age. IF NO, PROBE: Any baby who cried or showed signs of life but survived for only a few hours or days?	YES1 NO2	⇒306
305	a) How many sons have died? b) How many daughters have died? (THIS IS ABOUT ALL AGES)	a) SONS DEAD[][] b) DAUGHTERS DEAD[][] IF NONE ENTER '00'	
306	Do (did) all your children have the same biological father, or more than one father?	ONE FATHER1 MORE THAN ONE FATHER2 N/A (NEVER HAD LIVE BIRTH)7 DON'T KNOW/DON'T REMEMBER8 REFUSED/NO ANSWER9	⇒ 308
307	How many of your children receive financial support from their father(s)? Would you say none, some or all? IF ONLY ONE CHILD AND SHE SAYS 'YES,' CODE '3' ('ALL').	NONE1 SOME2 ALL3 N/A7 DON'T KNOW/DON'T REMEMBER8 REFUSED/NO ANSWER9	
308	How many times have you been pregnant? Include pregnancies that did not end up in a live birth, and if you are pregnant now, your current pregnancy? PROBE: How many pregnancies were with twins, triplets?	a) TOTAL NO. OF PREGNANCIES[][] b) PREGNANCIES WITH TWINS[] c) PREGNANCIES WITH TRIPLETS[]	
309	Have you ever had a pregnancy that miscarried, or ended in a stillbirth? Or an abortion? PROBE: How many times did you miscarry, how many times did you have a stillbirth, and how many times did you abort? <i>PROBE MAY NEED TO BE LOCALLY ADAPTED</i>	a) MISCARRIAGES[][] b) STILLBIRTHS[][] c) ABORTIONS[][] IF NONE ENTER '00'	
310	Are you pregnant now?	YES1 NO2 MAYBE3	⇒ A ⇒ B ⇒ B
DO EITHER A OR B: IF PREGNANT NOW ==>		A. [301] ____ + [309 a+b+c] ____ + 1 = [308a] ____ + [308b] ____ + [2x308c] ____ = ____	
IF NOT PREGNANT NOW ==>		B. [301] ____ + [309 a+b+c] ____ = [308a] ____ + [308b] ____ + [2x308c] ____ = ____	
VERIFY THAT ADDITION ADDS UP TO THE SAME FIGURE. IF NOT, PROBE AGAIN AND CORRECT.			

SECTION 2 GENERAL HEALTH

201	I would now like to ask a few questions about your health and use of health services. In general, would you describe your overall health as excellent, good, fair, poor or very poor?	EXCELLENT1 GOOD.....2 FAIR.....3 POOR.....4 VERY POOR.....5 DON'T KNOW/DON'T REMEMBER.....8 REFUSED/NO ANSWER.....9	
202	Now I would like to ask you about your health in the <u>past 4 weeks</u> . How would you describe your ability to walk around? I will give 5 options, which one best describes your situation: Would you say that you have no problems, very few problems, some problems, many problems or that you are unable to walk at all?	NO PROBLEMS1 VERY FEW PROBLEMS2 SOME PROBLEMS3 MANY PROBLEMS4 UNABLE TO WALK AT ALL5 DON'T KNOW/DON'T REMEMBER.....8 REFUSED/NO ANSWER.....9	
203	In the <u>past 4 weeks</u> did you have problems with performing usual activities, such as work, study, household, family or social activities? Please choose from the following 5 options. Would you say no problems, very few problems, some problems, many problems or unable to perform usual activities?	NO PROBLEMS1 VERY FEW PROBLEMS2 SOME PROBLEMS3 MANY PROBLEMS4 UNABLE TO PERFORM USUAL ACTIVITIES5 DON'T KNOW/DON'T REMEMBER.....8 REFUSED/NO ANSWER.....9	
204	In the <u>past 4 weeks</u> have you been in pain or discomfort? Please choose from the following 5 options. Would you say not at all, slight pain or discomfort, moderate, severe or extreme pain or discomfort?	NO PAIN OR DISCOMFORT1 SLIGHT PAIN OR DISCOMFORT2 MODERATE PAIN OR DISCOMFORT3 SEVERE PAIN OR DISCOMFORT4 EXTREME PAIN OR DISCOMFORT5 DON'T KNOW/DON'T REMEMBER.....8 REFUSED/NO ANSWER.....9	
205	In the <u>past 4 weeks</u> have you had problems with your memory or concentration? Please choose from the following 5 options. Would you say no problems, very few problems, some problems, many problems or extreme memory or concentration problems?	NO PROBLEMS1 VERY FEW PROBLEMS2 SOME PROBLEMS3 MANY PROBLEMS4 EXTREME MEMORY PROBLEMS.....5 DON'T KNOW/DON'T REMEMBER.....8 REFUSED/NO ANSWER.....9	
206	In the <u>past 4 weeks</u> have you had: a) Dizziness b) Vaginal discharge		YES NO DK a) DIZZINESS 1 2 8 b) VAGINAL DISCHARGE 1 2 8
207	In the <u>past 4 weeks</u> , have you taken medication: a) To help you calm down or sleep? b) To relieve pain? c) To help you not feel sad or depressed? FOR EACH, IF YES PROBE: How often? Once or twice, a few times or many times?		NO ONCE OR TWICE A FEW TIMES MANY TIMES a) FOR SLEEP 1 2 3 4 b) FOR PAIN 1 2 3 4 c) FOR SADNESS 1 2 3 4

1004	How old were you when you first had sex (intercourse)? IF NECESSARY: We define sexual intercourse as oral sex, anal or vaginal penetration.	AGE YEARS (MORE OR LESS)[] NOT HAD SEX95 REFUSED/NO ANSWER.....99	⇒S.5
1005	How would you describe the first time that you had sex? Would you say that you wanted to have sex, you did not want to have sex but it happened anyway, or were you forced to have sex?	WANTED TO HAVE SEX1 NOT WANT BUT HAD SEX2 FORCED TO HAVE SEX3 DON'T KNOW/DON'T REMEMBER.....8 REFUSED/NO ANSWER.....9	
1005c	Was the first time you had sex with the person who was (at the time or later) your husband/cohabiting partner, or was it with someone else?	HUSBAND/PARTNER.....1 SOMEONE ELSE2 REFUSED /NO ANSWER9	
311	Have you <u>ever</u> used anything, or tried in any way, to delay or avoid getting pregnant?	YES.....1 NO2 N.A. (NEVER HAD INTERCOURSE)7 DON'T KNOW/DON'T REMEMBER.....8 REFUSED/NO ANSWER.....9	⇒315 ⇒S.5
312	Are you <u>currently</u> doing something, or using any method, to delay or avoid getting pregnant?	YES.....1 NO.....2 DON'T KNOW/DON'T REMEMBER.....8 REFUSED/NO ANSWER.....9	⇒315
313	What (main) method are you <u>currently</u> using? IF MORE THAN ONE, ONLY MARK MAIN METHOD	PILL/TABLETS01 INJECTABLES02 IMPLANTS (NORPLANT).....03 IUD04 DIAPHRAGM/FOAM/JELLY05 CALENDAR/MUCUS METHOD06 FEMALE STERILIZATION.....07 CONDOMS08 MALE STERILIZATION09 WITHDRAWAL10 HERBS11 OTHER:96 DON'T KNOW/DON'T REMEMBER.....98 REFUSED/NO ANSWER.....99	⇒315 ⇒315 ⇒315
314	Does your <u>current</u> husband/partner know that you are using a method of family planning?	YES.....1 NO2 N/A: NO CURRENT HUSBAND/PARTNER 7 DON'T KNOW/DON'T REMEMBER.....8 REFUSED/NO ANSWER.....9	
315	Has/did your <u>current/most recent</u> husband/partner ever refused to use a method or tried to stop you from using a method to avoid getting pregnant?	YES.....1 NO2 N.A. (NEVER HAD A PARTNER).....7 DON'T KNOW/DON'T REMEMBER.....8 REFUSED/NO ANSWER.....9	⇒317 ⇒S.4 ⇒317 ⇒317
316	In what ways did he let you know that he disapproved of using methods to avoid getting pregnant? MARK ALL THAT APPLY	TOLD ME HE DID NOT APPROVEA SHOUTED/GOT ANGRYB THREATENED TO BEAT MEC THREATENED TO LEAVE/THROW ME OUT OF HOMED BEAT ME/PHYSICALLY ASSAULTEDE TOOK OR DESTROYED METHODF OTHERX	

317	Apart from what you have told me before, I would now like to ask some specific questions about condoms. Have you ever used a condom with your <u>current/most recent</u> husband/partner?	YES.....1 NO.....2 DON'T KNOW/DON'T REMEMBER.....8 REFUSED/NO ANSWER.....9	⇒318
317a	The last time that you had sex with your <u>current/most recent</u> husband/partner did you use a condom?	YES.....1 NO.....2 DON'T KNOW/DON'T REMEMBER.....8 REFUSED/NO ANSWER.....9	
318	Have you ever asked your <u>current/most recent</u> husband/partner to use a condom?	YES.....1 NO.....2 DON'T KNOW/DON'T REMEMBER.....8 REFUSED/NO ANSWER.....9	
319	Has your <u>current/most recent</u> husband/partner ever refused to use a condom?	YES.....1 NO.....2 DON'T KNOW/DON'T REMEMBER.....8 REFUSED/NO ANSWER.....9	⇒S.4 ⇒S.4 ⇒S.4
320	In what ways did he let you know that he disapproved of using a condom? MARK ALL THAT APPLY	TOLD ME HE DID NOT APPROVE.....A SHOUTED/GOT ANGRY.....B THREATENED TO BEAT ME.....C THREATENED TO LEAVE/THROW ME OUT OF HOME.....D BEAT ME/PHYSICALLY ASSAULTED.....E TOOK OR DESTROYED METHOD.....F ACCUSED ME OF BEING UNFAITHFUL/ NOT A GOOD WOMAN.....G LAUGHED AT/NOT TAKE ME SERIOUS...H SAID IT IS NOT NECESSARY.....I OTHER.....X	

**BEFORE STARTING WITH SECTION 4:
REVIEW RESPONSES AND MARK REPRODUCTIVE HISTORY ON REFERENCE SHEET, BOX B.**

SECTION 4 CHILDREN

CHECK: Ref. Sheet, box B, point Q		ANY LIVE BIRTHS [] ↓ (1)	NO LIVE BIRTHS [] ⇒ (2)	⇒S.5
401	I would like to ask about the last time that you gave birth (Live birth, regardless of whether the child is still alive or not). What is the date of birth of this child?		DAY [][] MONTH [][] YEAR [][][]	
402	What name was given to your last born child? Is (NAME) a boy or a girl?		NAME: BOY 1 GIRL 2	
403	Is your last born child (NAME) still alive?		YES 1 NO 2	⇒405
404	How old was (NAME) at his/her last birthday? RECORD AGE IN COMPLETED YEARS CHECK AGE WITH BIRTH DATE		AGE IN YEARS [][] IF NOT YET COMPLETED 1 YEAR 00	⇒406 ⇒406
405	How old was (NAME) when he/she died?		YEARS [][] MONTHS (IF LESS THAN 1 YEAR) [][] DAYS (IF LESS THAN 1 MONTH) [][]	
406	CHECK IF DATE OF BIRTH OF LAST CHILD (IN Q401) IS MORE OR LESS THAN 5 YEARS AGO		5 OR MORE YEARS AGO 1 LESS THAN 5 YEARS AGO 2	⇒417
407	I would like to ask you about your <u>last pregnancy</u> . At the time you became pregnant with this child (NAME), did you want to become pregnant then, did you want to wait until later, did you want no (more) children, or did you not mind either way?		BECOME PREGNANT THEN 1 WAIT UNTIL LATER 2 NOT WANT CHILDREN 3 NOT MIND EITHER WAY 4 DON'T KNOW/DON'T REMEMBER 8 REFUSED/NO ANSWER 9	
408	At the time you became pregnant with this child (NAME), did your husband/partner want you to become pregnant then, did he want to wait until later, did he want no (more) children at all, or did he not mind either way?		BECOME PREGNANT THEN 1 WAIT UNTIL LATER 2 NOT WANT CHILDREN 3 NOT MIND EITHER WAY 4 DON'T KNOW/DON'T REMEMBER 8 REFUSED/NO ANSWER 9	
409	When you were pregnant with this child (NAME), did you see anyone for an antenatal check? IF YES: Whom did you see? Anyone else? MARK ALL THAT APPLY		NO ONE A DOCTOR B OBSTETRICIAN/GYNAECOLOGIST C NURSE/MIDWIFE D AUXILIARY NURSE E TRADITIONAL BIRTH ATTENDANT F OTHER: X	
410	Did your husband/partner stop you, encourage you, or have no interest in whether you received antenatal care for your pregnancy?		STOP 1 ENCOURAGE 2 NO INTEREST 3 DON'T KNOW/DON'T REMEMBER 8 REFUSED/NO ANSWER 9	
411	When you were pregnant with this child (NAME), did your husband/partner have preference for a son, a daughter or did it not matter to him whether it was a boy or a girl?		SON 1 DAUGHTER 2 DID NOT MATTER 3 DON'T KNOW/DON'T REMEMBER 8 REFUSED/NO ANSWER 9	

SECTION 5: CURRENT OR MOST RECENT HUSBAND/PARTNER

CHECK: Ref. sheet, Box A (a3mar)	CURRENTLY MARRIED, OR LIVING WITH A MAN/ENGAGED OR DATING A MALE PARTNER (Options K, L) [] ↓ (1)	FORMERLY MARRIED/ LIVING WITH A MAN/ ENGAGED OR DATING A MALE PARTNER (Option M) [] ↓ (2)	NEVER MARRIED/ NEVER LIVED WITH A MAN (NEVER MALE PARTNER) (Option N) [] ⇒ (3)	⇒S.6
501	I would now like you to tell me a little about your <u>current/most recent</u> husband/partner. How old is your husband/partner (completed years)? PROBE: MORE OR LESS IF MOST RECENT HUSBAND/PARTNER DIED: How old would he be now if he were alive?	AGE (YEARS) [][]		
502	In what year was he born?	YEAR.....[][][] DON'T KNOW/DON'T REMEMBER 9998 REFUSED/NO ANSWER 9999		
502 a	Where is he from? Is he from the same community or town as you?	SAME COMMUNITY/NEIGHBOURHOOD 1 ANOTHER VILLAGE 2 ANOTHER ISLAND 3 ANOTHER COUNTRY 4 OTHER: 6 DON'T KNOW/DON'T REMEMBER 8 REFUSED/NO ANSWER 9		
503	Can (could) he read and write?	YES 1 NO 2 DON'T KNOW/DON'T REMEMBER 8 REFUSED/NO ANSWER 9		
504	Did he ever attend school?	YES 1 NO 2 DON'T KNOW/DON'T REMEMBER 8 REFUSED/NO ANSWER 9	⇒506	
505	a) What is the highest level of education that he achieved? MARK HIGHEST LEVEL. b) CONVERT TOTAL YEARS IN SCHOOL, LOCALLY-SPECIFIC CODING	PRIMARY year 1 SECONDARY year 2 HIGHER year 3 DON'T KNOW 8 NUMBER OF YEARS SCHOOLING...[][] DON'T KNOW/DON'T REMEMBER 98 REFUSED/NO ANSWER 99		
506	IF CURRENTLY WITH HUSBAND/PARTNER: Is he currently working, looking for work or unemployed, retired or studying? IF NOT CURRENTLY WITH HUSBAND/PARTNER: Towards the end of your relationship was he working, looking for work or unemployed, retired or studying?	WORKING 1 LOOKING FOR WORK/UNEMPLOYED 2 RETIRED 3 STUDENT 4 DISABLED/LONG TERM SICK 5 DON'T KNOW/DON'T REMEMBER 8 REFUSED/NO ANSWER 9	⇒508 ⇒508 ⇒509	
507	When did his last job finish? Was it in the past 4 weeks, between 4 weeks and 12 months ago, or before that? (FOR MOST RECENT HUSBAND/PARTNER: in the last 4 weeks or in the last 12 months of your relationship?)	IN THE PAST 4 WEEKS 1 4 WKS - 12 MONTHS AGO 2 MORE THAN 12 MONTHS AGO 3 NEVER HAD A JOB 4 DON'T KNOW/DON'T REMEMBER 8 REFUSED/NO ANSWER 9	⇒509	

508	What kind of work does/did he normally do? SPECIFY KIND OF WORK	OWN BUSSINESS/PLANTATION WITHOUT EMPLOYEES..... 01 OWN BUSSINESS/PLANTATION WITH EMPLOYEES..... 02 PAID EMPLOYEE (FULL TIME)..... 03 PAID EMPLOYEE (PART TIME)..... 04 FAMILY BUSSINESS OR FARM WITHOUT PAY 05 OTHER: 96 DON'T KNOW/DON'T REMEMBER 98 REFUSED/NO ANSWER 99	
509	How often does/did your husband/partner drink alcohol? 1. Every day or nearly every day 2. Once or twice a week 3. 1-3 times a month 4. Occasionally, less than once a month 5. Never/less than once a year/stopped more than a year ago	EVERY DAY OR NEARLY EVERY DAY .. 1 ONCE OR TWICE A WEEK 2 1-3 TIMES IN A MONTH 3 LESS THAN ONCE A MONTH 4 NEVER 5 DON'T KNOW/DON'T REMEMBER 8 REFUSED/NO ANSWER 9	⇒512
510	In the <u>past 12 months</u> (In the <u>last 12 months of your last relationship</u>), how often have you seen (did you see) your husband/partner drunk? Would you say most days, weekly, once a month, less than once a month, or never?	MOST DAYS..... 1 WEEKLY 2 ONCE A MONTH 3 LESS THAN ONCE A MONTH 4 NEVER 5 DON'T KNOW/DON'T REMEMBER 8 REFUSED/NO ANSWER 9	
511	In the <u>past 12 months</u> (In the <u>last 12 months of your relationship</u>), have you experienced any of the following problems, related to your husband/partner's drinking? a) Money problems b) Family problems x) Any other problems, specify.	YES NO a) MONEY PROBLEMS 1 2 b) FAMILY PROBLEMS 1 2 x) OTHER: 1 2	
512	Does/did your husband/partner ever use drugs (e.g. marijuana, cannabis)? Would you say: 1. Every day or nearly every day 2. Once or twice a week 3. 1 - 3 times a month 4. Occasionally, less than once a month 5. Never	EVERY DAY OR NEARLY EVERY DAY .. 1 ONCE OR TWICE A WEEK 2 1 - 3 TIMES IN A MONTH 3 LESS THAN ONCE A MONTH 4 NEVER 5 IN THE PAST, NOT NOW 6 DON'T KNOW /DON'T REMEMBER 8 REFUSED/NO ANSWER 9	
513	<u>Since you have known him</u> , has he ever been involved in a physical fight with another man?	YES 1 NO 2 DON'T KNOW /DON'T REMEMBER 8 REFUSED/NO ANSWER 9	⇒515 ⇒515
514	In the <u>past 12 months</u> (In the <u>last 12 months of the relationship</u>), has this happened once or twice, a few times, many times or never?	NEVER 1 ONCE OR TWICE..... 2 A FEW (3-5) TIMES 3 MANY (MORE THAN 5) TIMES 4 DON'T KNOW /DON'T REMEMBER 8 REFUSED/NO ANSWER 9	

515	Has your <u>current/most recent</u> husband/partner had a relationship with any other women while being with you?	YES	1	⇒S.6
		NO	2	
		MAY HAVE	3	⇒S.6
		DON'T KNOW /DON'T REMEMBER	8	
		REFUSED/NO ANSWER	9	
516	Has your <u>current/most recent</u> husband/partner had children with any other woman while being with you?	YES	1	
		NO	2	
		MAY HAVE	3	
		DON'T KNOW /DON'T REMEMBER	8	
		REFUSED/NO ANSWER	9	

SECTION 6 ATTITUDES

	In this community and elsewhere, people have different ideas about families and what is acceptable behaviour for men and women in the home. I am going to read you a list of statements, and I would like you to tell me whether you generally agree or disagree with the statement. There are no right or wrong answers.																														
601	A good wife obeys her husband even if she disagrees	AGREE1 DISAGREE2 DON'T KNOW8 REFUSED/NO ANSWER9																													
602																															
603	It is important for a man to show his wife/partner who is the boss	AGREE1 DISAGREE2 DON'T KNOW8 REFUSED/NO ANSWER9																													
604																															
605	It's a wife's obligation to have sex with her husband even if she doesn't feel like it	AGREE1 DISAGREE2 DON'T KNOW8 REFUSED/NO ANSWER9																													
606																															
607	In your opinion, does a man have a good reason to hit his wife if: a) She does not complete her household work to his satisfaction b) She disobeys him c) She refuses to have sexual relations with him d) She asks him whether he has other girlfriends e) He suspects that she is unfaithful f) He finds out that she has been unfaithful	<table border="0"> <tr> <td></td><td>YES</td><td>NO</td><td>DK</td></tr> <tr> <td>a) HOUSEHOLD</td><td>1</td><td>2</td><td>8</td></tr> <tr> <td>b) DISOBEYS</td><td>1</td><td>2</td><td>8</td></tr> <tr> <td>c) NO SEX</td><td>1</td><td>2</td><td>8</td></tr> <tr> <td>d) GIRLFRIENDS</td><td>1</td><td>2</td><td>8</td></tr> <tr> <td>e) SUSPECTS</td><td>1</td><td>2</td><td>8</td></tr> <tr> <td>f) UNFAITHFUL</td><td>1</td><td>2</td><td>8</td></tr> </table>		YES	NO	DK	a) HOUSEHOLD	1	2	8	b) DISOBEYS	1	2	8	c) NO SEX	1	2	8	d) GIRLFRIENDS	1	2	8	e) SUSPECTS	1	2	8	f) UNFAITHFUL	1	2	8	
	YES	NO	DK																												
a) HOUSEHOLD	1	2	8																												
b) DISOBEYS	1	2	8																												
c) NO SEX	1	2	8																												
d) GIRLFRIENDS	1	2	8																												
e) SUSPECTS	1	2	8																												
f) UNFAITHFUL	1	2	8																												
608	In your opinion, can a married woman refuse to have sex with her husband if: a) She doesn't want to b) He is drunk c) She is sick d) He mistreats her	<table border="0"> <tr> <td></td><td>YES</td><td>NO</td><td>DK</td></tr> <tr> <td>a) NOT WANT</td><td>1</td><td>2</td><td>8</td></tr> <tr> <td>b) DRUNK</td><td>1</td><td>2</td><td>8</td></tr> <tr> <td>c) SICK</td><td>1</td><td>2</td><td>8</td></tr> <tr> <td>d) MISTREAT</td><td>1</td><td>2</td><td>8</td></tr> </table>		YES	NO	DK	a) NOT WANT	1	2	8	b) DRUNK	1	2	8	c) SICK	1	2	8	d) MISTREAT	1	2	8									
	YES	NO	DK																												
a) NOT WANT	1	2	8																												
b) DRUNK	1	2	8																												
c) SICK	1	2	8																												
d) MISTREAT	1	2	8																												

SECTION 7 RESPONDENT AND HER HUSBAND/PARTNER

CHECK: Ref. sheet, Box A (s7mar)		EVER MARRIED/EVER LIVING WITH A MAN/MALE PARTNER (Options K, L, M) [] (1)		NEVER MARRIED/NEVER LIVED WITH A MAN/NEVER MALE PARTNER (Option N) [] ⇒ (2)		⇒S.10	
When two people marry or live together, they usually share both good and bad moments. I would now like to ask you some questions about your current and past relationships and how your husband/partner treats (treated) you. If anyone interrupts us I will change the topic of conversation. I would again like to assure you that your answers will be kept confidential, and that you do not have to answer any questions that you do not want to. May I continue?							
701	In general, do (did) you and your (current or most recent) husband/partner discuss the following topics together: a) Things that have happened to him in the day b) Things that happen to you during the day c) Your worries or feelings d) His worries or feelings			YES NO DK a) HIS DAY 1 2 8 b) YOUR DAY 1 2 8 c) YOUR WORRIES 1 2 8 d) HIS WORRIES 1 2 8			
702	In your relationship with your (current or most recent) husband/partner, how often would you say that you quarrelled? Would you say rarely, sometimes or often?			RARELY1 SOMETIMES.....2 OFTEN.....3 DON'T KNOW/DON'T REMEMBER.....8 REFUSED/NO ANSWER.....9			
703	I am now going to ask you about some situations that are true for many women. Thinking about your (current or most recent) husband/partner or any other husband or partner that you may have had before him, would you say it is generally true that he: a) Tries to keep you from seeing your friends b) Tries to restrict contact with your family of birth c) Insists on knowing where you are at all times d) Gets angry if you speak with another man e) Is often suspicious that you are unfaithful g) Expects you to ask his permission before seeking health care for yourself h) Your husband/partner refuses to give you enough money for household expenses, even when he has money for other things?			A) YES NO a) SEEING FRIENDS 1 2 b) CONTACT FAMILY 1 2 c) WANTS TO KNOW 1 2 e) GETS ANGRY 1 2 f) SUSPICIOUS 1 2 g) HEALTH CARE 1 2 h) REFUSES MONEY 1 2		B) ONLY ASK IF 'YES' IN 703A Has this happened in the past 12 months? YES NO 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2	
CHECK: Question 703		MARK WHEN YES FOR ANY ACT (AT LEAST ONE "1" CIRCLED IN COLUMN A) [] ↓		MARK WHEN ALL ANSWERS NO CIRCLED (ONLY "2" CIRCLED IN COLUMN A) []		⇒704	
703 k	Was the behaviour you just talked about (MENTION ACTS REPORTED IN 703a) to h)) by your current or most recent husband/partner, by any other husband or partner that you may have had before or both?			CURRENT/MOST RECENT HUSBAND/ PARTNER 1 PREVIOUS HUSBAND/PARTNER.....2 BOTH.....3 DON'T KNOW/DON'T REMEMBER.....8 REFUSED/NO ANSWER.....9			

SECTION 2 GENERAL HEALTH

201	I would now like to ask a few questions about your health and use of health services. In general, would you describe your overall health as excellent, good, fair, poor or very poor?	EXCELLENT1 GOOD.....2 FAIR.....3 POOR.....4 VERY POOR.....5 DON'T KNOW/DON'T REMEMBER.....8 REFUSED/NO ANSWER.....9	
202	Now I would like to ask you about your health in the <u>past 4 weeks</u> . How would you describe your ability to walk around? I will give 5 options, which one best describes your situation: Would you say that you have no problems, very few problems, some problems, many problems or that you are unable to walk at all?	NO PROBLEMS1 VERY FEW PROBLEMS2 SOME PROBLEMS3 MANY PROBLEMS4 UNABLE TO WALK AT ALL5 DON'T KNOW/DON'T REMEMBER.....8 REFUSED/NO ANSWER.....9	
203	In the <u>past 4 weeks</u> did you have problems with performing usual activities, such as work, study, household, family or social activities? Please choose from the following 5 options. Would you say no problems, very few problems, some problems, many problems or unable to perform usual activities?	NO PROBLEMS1 VERY FEW PROBLEMS2 SOME PROBLEMS3 MANY PROBLEMS4 UNABLE TO PERFORM USUAL ACTIVITIES5 DON'T KNOW/DON'T REMEMBER.....8 REFUSED/NO ANSWER.....9	
204	In the <u>past 4 weeks</u> have you been in pain or discomfort? Please choose from the following 5 options. Would you say not at all, slight pain or discomfort, moderate, severe or extreme pain or discomfort?	NO PAIN OR DISCOMFORT1 SLIGHT PAIN OR DISCOMFORT2 MODERATE PAIN OR DISCOMFORT3 SEVERE PAIN OR DISCOMFORT4 EXTREME PAIN OR DISCOMFORT5 DON'T KNOW/DON'T REMEMBER.....8 REFUSED/NO ANSWER.....9	
205	In the <u>past 4 weeks</u> have you had problems with your memory or concentration? Please choose from the following 5 options. Would you say no problems, very few problems, some problems, many problems or extreme memory or concentration problems?	NO PROBLEMS1 VERY FEW PROBLEMS2 SOME PROBLEMS3 MANY PROBLEMS4 EXTREME MEMORY PROBLEMS.....5 DON'T KNOW/DON'T REMEMBER.....8 REFUSED/NO ANSWER.....9	
206	In the <u>past 4 weeks</u> have you had: a) Dizziness b) Vaginal discharge		YES NO DK a) DIZZINESS 1 2 8 b) VAGINAL DISCHARGE 1 2 8
207	In the <u>past 4 weeks</u> , have you taken medication: a) To help you calm down or sleep? b) To relieve pain? c) To help you not feel sad or depressed? FOR EACH, IF YES PROBE: How often? Once or twice, a few times or many times?		NO ONCE OR TWICE A FEW TIMES MANY TIMES a) FOR SLEEP 1 2 3 4 b) FOR PAIN 1 2 3 4 c) FOR SADNESS 1 2 3 4

705 g	Was the behaviour you just talked about (MENTION ACTS REPORTED IN 705) by your current or most recent husband/partner, by any other husband or partner that you may have had before or both?	CURRENT/MOST RECENT HUSBAND/ PARTNER 1 PREVIOUS HUSBAND/PARTNER.....2 BOTH.....3 DON'T KNOW/DON'T REMEMBER8 REFUSED/NO ANSWER.....9				
706		A) (If YES continue with B. If NO skip to next item) YES NO	B) Has this happened in the past 12 months? (If YES ask C and D. If NO ask D only) YES NO	C) In the past 12 months would you say that this has happened once, a few times or many times? One Few Many	D) Did this happen before the past 12 months? IF YES: would you say that this has happened once, a few times or many times? No One Few Many	
a)	Did your current husband/partner or any other partner ever force you to have sexual intercourse when you did not want to, for example by threatening you or holding you down? IF NECESSARY: We define sexual intercourse as oral sex, anal or vaginal penetration.	1 2	1 2	1 2 3	0 1 2 3	
b)	Did you ever have sexual intercourse you did not want to because you were afraid of what your husband/partner (or any other husband or partner) might do if you refused?	1 2	1 2	1 2 3	0 1 2 3	
c)	Did your husband/partner or any other husband or partner ever forced you to do anything else sexual that you did not want or that you found degrading or humiliating?	1 2	1 2	1 2 3	0 1 2 3	
CHECK: Question 706	MARK WHEN YES FOR ANY ACT (AT LEAST ONE "1" CIRCLED IN COLUMN A) [] ↓	MARK WHEN ALL ANSWERS NO CIRCLED (ONLY "2" CIRCLED IN COLUMN A) []				⇒707
706 d	Was the behaviour you just talked about (MENTION ACTS REPORTED IN 706) by your current or most recent husband/partner, by any other husband or partner that you may have had before or both?	CURRENT/MOST RECENT HUSBAND/ PARTNER 1 PREVIOUS HUSBAND/PARTNER.....2 BOTH.....3 DON'T KNOW/DON'T REMEMBER8 REFUSED/NO ANSWER.....9				
707	VERIFY WHETHER ANSWERED YES TO ANY QUESTION ON PHYSICAL VIOLENCE, SEE QUESTION 705	YES, PHYSICAL VIOLENCE1 NO PHYSICAL VIOLENCE2				MARK IN BOX C
708	VERIFY WHETHER ANSWERED YES TO ANY QUESTION ON SEXUAL VIOLENCE, SEE QUESTION 706	YES, SEXUAL VIOLENCE1 NO SEXUAL VIOLENCE2				MARK IN BOX C
708a	Are you afraid of your current/most recent husband or partner? Would you say never, sometimes, many times, most/all of the time?	NEVER.....1 SOMETIMES2 MANY TIMES3 MOST/ALL OF THE TIMES.....4 DON'T KNOW/DON'T REMEMBER.....8 REFUSED/NO ANSWER.....9				

905	Have you ever slapped, hit or physically mistreated your husband/partner when he was not hitting or physically mistreating you? IF YES: How often? Would you say once, several times or many times?	NEVER.....1 ONCE.....2 2-5 TIMES.....3 > 5TIMES.....4 DON'T KNOW/DON'T REMEMBER.....8 REFUSED/NO ANSWER.....9	
CHECK : (s7preg) EVER BEEN PREGNANT (option P) Ref. sheet, (s7prnum) NUMBER OF PREGNANCIES (option T) [] [] Box B (s7prcur) CURRENTLY PREGNANT? (option S) YES...1 NO...2 ↓		NEVER PREGNANT (2) [] ⇒ ⇒ S.8	
709	You said that you have been pregnant TOTAL times. Was there ever a time when you were pushed, slapped, hit, kicked or beaten by (any of) your husband/partner(s) while you were pregnant?	YES.....1 NO.....2 DON'T KNOW/DON'T REMEMBER.....8 REFUSED/NO ANSWER.....9	⇒ S.8 ⇒ S.8 ⇒ S.8
710	IF RESPONDENT WAS PREGNANT ONLY ONCE, ENTER "01" IF RESPONDENT WAS PREGNANT MORE THAN ONCE: Did this happen in one pregnancy, or more than one pregnancy? In how many pregnancies were you pushed, slapped, hit, beaten, etc?	NUMBER OF PREGNANCIES IN WHICH THIS HAPPENED[] []	
710 a	Did this happen in the last pregnancy? IF RESPONDENT WAS PREGNANT ONLY ONCE, CIRCLE CODE '1'.	YES.....1 NO.....2 DON'T KNOW/DON'T REMEMBER.....8 REFUSED/NO ANSWER.....9	
711	Were you ever punched or kicked in the abdomen while you were pregnant?	YES.....1 NO.....2 DON'T KNOW/DON'T REMEMBER.....8 REFUSED/NO ANSWER.....9	
IF VIOLENCE REPORTED IN ONE PREGNANCY, REFER TO THAT PARTICULAR PREGNANCY IF VIOLENCE REPORTED IN MORE THAN ONE PREGNANCY, THE FOLLOWING QUESTIONS REFER TO THE LAST/MOST RECENT PREGNANCY IN WHICH VIOLENCE REPORTED			
712	During the most recent pregnancy in which you were beaten, was the husband/partner who did this to you the father of the child?	YES.....1 NO.....2 DON'T KNOW /DON'T REMEMBER.....8 REFUSED/NO ANSWER.....9	
713 a	Was the man who did this your current or most recent husband/partner?	YES.....1 NO.....2 DON'T KNOW/DON'T REMEMBER.....8 REFUSED/NO ANSWER.....9	
714	Had the same person also done such things to you before you were pregnant?	YES.....1 NO.....2 DON'T KNOW/DON'T REMEMBER.....8 REFUSED/NO ANSWER.....9	⇒ S.8 ⇒ S.8
715	Compared to before you were pregnant, did the slapping/beating (REFER TO RESPONDENT'S PREVIOUS ANSWERS) get less, stay about the same, or get worse while you were pregnant? By worse I mean, more frequent or more severe.	GOT LESS.....1 STAYED ABOUT THE SAME.....2 GOT WORSE.....3 DON'T KNOW/DON'T REMEMBER.....8 REFUSED/NO ANSWER.....9	

SECTION 8 INJURIES

CHECK: Ref. sheet Box C		WOMAN EXPERIENCED PHYSICAL AND/OR SEXUAL VIOLENCE ("YES" TO Option U or V) [] ↓ (1)	WOMAN HAS NOT EXPERIENCED PHYSICAL OR SEXUAL VIOLENCE ("NO" to BOTH Option U and V) [] ⇒ (2)	⇒S.10
(S8phux)				
	I would now like to learn more about the injuries that you experienced from (any of) your husband/partner's acts that we have talked about (MAY NEED TO REFER TO SPECIFIC ACTS RESPONDENT MENTIONED IN SECTION 7). By injury, I mean any form of physical harm, including cuts, sprains, burns, broken bones or broken teeth, or other things like this.			
801	Have you <u>ever</u> been injured as a result of these acts by (any of) your husband/partner(s). Please think of the acts that we talked about before.	YES.....1 NO.....2 DON'T KNOW/DON'T REMEMBER.....8 REFUSED/NO ANSWER.....9		⇒804a
802 a	<u>In your life</u> , how many times were you injured by (any of) your husband(s)/partner(s)? Would you say once, several times or many times?	ONCE.....1 SEVERAL (2-5) TIMES.....2 MANY (MORE THAN 5) TIMES.....3 DON'T KNOW/DON'T REMEMBER.....8 REFUSED/NO ANSWER.....9		
802 b	Has this happened <u>in the past 12 months</u> ?	YES.....1 NO.....2 DON'T KNOW/DON'T REMEMBER.....8 REFUSED/NO ANSWER.....9		
803 a	What type of injury did you have? Please mention any injury due to (any of) your husband/partners acts, no matter how long ago it happened. MARK ALL PROBE: Any other injury?	CUTS, PUNCTURES, BITES.....A SCRATCH, ABRASION, BRUISES.....B SPRAINS, DISLOCATIONS.....C BURNS.....D PENETRATING INJURY, DEEP CUTS, GASHES.....E BROKEN EARDRUM, EYE INJURIES.....F FRACTURES, BROKEN BONES.....G BROKEN TEETH.....H INTERNAL INJURIES.....I OTHER (specify):.....X	b) ONLY ASK FOR RESPONSES MARKED IN 803a: Has this happened <u>in the past 12 months</u> ? YES NO DK 1 2 8 1 2 8 1 2 8 1 2 8 1 2 8 1 2 8 1 2 8 1 2 8 1 2 8	
804 a	In your life, did you <u>ever</u> lose consciousness because of what (any of your) your husband/partner(s) did to you?	YES.....1 NO.....3 DON'T KNOW/DON'T REMEMBER.....8 REFUSED/NO ANSWER.....9		⇒805a ⇒805a
804 b	Has this happened <u>in the past 12 months</u> ?	YES.....1 NO.....2 DON'T KNOW/DON'T REMEMBER.....8 REFUSED/NO ANSWER.....9		

805 a	In your life, were you <u>ever</u> hurt badly enough by (any of) your husband/partner(s) that you needed health care (even if you did not receive it)? IF YES: How many times? IF NOT SURE: More or less?	TIMES NEEDED HEALTH CARE[][] REFUSED/NO ANSWER 99 NOT NEEDED..... 00	⇒S.9
805 b	Has this happened <u>in the past 12 months</u> ?	YES 1 NO 2 DON'T KNOW/DON'T REMEMBER 8 REFUSED/NO ANSWER 9	
806	In your life, did you <u>ever</u> receive health care for this injury (these injuries)? Would you say, sometimes or always or never?	YES, SOMETIMES 1 YES, ALWAYS 2 NO, NEVER..... 3 DON'T KNOW/DON'T REMEMBER 8 REFUSED/NO ANSWER 9	⇒S.9
807	In your life, have you ever had to spend any nights in a hospital due to the injury/injuries? IF YES: How many nights? (MORE OR LESS)	NUMBER OF NIGHTS IN HOSPITAL..[][] IF NONE ENTER '00' DON'T KNOW/DON'T REMEMBER 98 REFUSED/NO ANSWER 99	
808	Did you tell a health worker the real cause of your injury?	YES 1 NO 2 DON'T KNOW/DON'T REMEMBER 8 REFUSED/NO ANSWER 9	

805 a	In your life, were you <u>ever</u> hurt badly enough by (any of) your husband/partner(s) that you needed health care (even if you did not receive it)? IF YES: How many times? IF NOT SURE: More or less?	TIMES NEEDED HEALTH CARE[][] REFUSED/NO ANSWER 99 NOT NEEDED..... 00	⇒S.9
805 b	Has this happened <u>in the past 12 months</u> ?	YES 1 NO 2 DON'T KNOW/DON'T REMEMBER 8 REFUSED/NO ANSWER 9	
806	In your life, did you <u>ever</u> receive health care for this injury (these injuries)? Would you say, sometimes or always or never?	YES, SOMETIMES 1 YES, ALWAYS 2 NO, NEVER..... 3 DON'T KNOW/DON'T REMEMBER 8 REFUSED/NO ANSWER 9	⇒S.9
807	In your life, have you ever had to spend any nights in a hospital due to the injury/injuries? IF YES: How many nights? (MORE OR LESS)	NUMBER OF NIGHTS IN HOSPITAL..[][] IF NONE ENTER '00' DON'T KNOW/DON'T REMEMBER 98 REFUSED/NO ANSWER 99	
808	Did you tell a health worker the real cause of your injury?	YES 1 NO 2 DON'T KNOW/DON'T REMEMBER 8 REFUSED/NO ANSWER 9	

SECTION 9 IMPACT AND COPING

THIS SECTION IS FOR WOMEN WHO REPORT PHYSICAL OR SEXUAL VIOLENCE BY HUSBAND/PARTNER.

I would now like to ask you some questions about what effects your husband/partner's acts has had on you . With acts I mean... (REFER TO SPECIFIC ACTS THE RESPONDENT HAS MENTIONED IN SECTION 7).

IF REPORTED MORE THAN ONE VIOLENT HUSBAND/PARTNER, ADD: I would like you to answer these questions in relation to the most recent/last husband/partner who did these things to you.

CHECK: Ref. sheet Box C (s9phys)		WOMAN EXPERIENCED PHYSICAL VIOLENCE ("YES" TO Option U) [] (1)	WOMAN HAS EXPERIENCED SEXUAL VIOLENCE ONLY ("NO" to Option U and "YES" to option V) [] ⇒ (2)	⇒906
901	Are there any particular situations that tend to lead to (or trigger) your husband/partner's behaviour? REFER TO ACTS OF PHYSICAL VIOLENCE MENTIONED BEFORE. PROBE: Any other situation? MARK ALL MENTIONED		NO PARTICULAR REASONA WHEN MAN DRUNK.....B MONEY PROBLEMSC DIFFICULTIES AT HIS WORK.....D WHEN HE IS UNEMPLOYED.....E NO FOOD AT HOMEF PROBLEMS WITH HIS OR HER FAMILY.....G SHE IS PREGNANT.....H HE IS JEALOUS OF HER.....I SHE REFUSES SEX.....J SHE IS DISOBEDIENT.....K HE WANTS TO TEACH HER A LESSON, EDUCATE OR DISCIPLINE HERL HE WANT TO SHOW HE IS BOSSM OTHER (specify):X	
CHECK: (Ref. sheet, Box B, option R) (s9child)		CHILDREN LIVING [] ↓ (1)	NO CHILDREN ALIVE [] ⇒ (2)	⇒904
902	For any of these incidents, were your children present or did they overhear you being beaten? IF YES: How often? Would you say once or twice, several times or most of the time?		NEVER1 ONCE OR TWICE.....2 SEVERAL TIMES.....3 MANY TIMES/MOST OF THE TIME.....4 DON'T KNOW.....8 REFUSED/NO ANSWER.....9	
903				
904	During the times that you were hit, did you ever fight back physically or to defend yourself? IF YES: How often? Would you say once, several times or most of the time?		NEVER1 ONCE.....2 SEVERAL TIMES.....3 MANY TIMES/MOST OF THE TIME.....4 DON'T KNOW/DON'T REMEMBER.....8 REFUSED/NO ANSWER.....9	⇒906
904 a	What was the effect of you fighting back on the violence at the time? Would you say, that it had no effect, the violence became worse, the violence became less, or that the violence stopped, at least for the moment.		NO CHANGE/NO EFFECT1 VIOLENCE BECAME WORSE2 VIOLENCE BECAME LESS3 VIOLENCE STOPPED4 DON'T KNOW/DON'T REMEMBER.....8 REFUSED/NO ANSWER.....9	
905	Moved			

906	<p>Would you say that your husband /partner's behaviour towards you has affected your physical or mental health? Would you say, that it has had no effect, a little effect or a large effect?</p> <p>REFER TO SPECIFIC ACTS OF PHYSICAL AND/OR SEXUAL VIOLENCE SHE DESCRIBED EARLIER</p>	<p>NO EFFECT 1</p> <p>A LITTLE 2</p> <p>A LOT 3</p> <p>DON'T KNOW/DON'T REMEMBER 8</p> <p>REFUSED/NO ANSWER 9</p>	
907	<p>In what way, if any, has your husband/partner's behaviour (the violence) disrupted your work or other income-generating activities?</p> <p>MARK ALL THAT APPLY</p>	<p>N/A (NO WORK FOR MONEY) A</p> <p>WORK NOT DISRUPTED B</p> <p>HUSBAND/PARTNER INTERRUPTED WORK C</p> <p>UNABLE TO CONCENTRATE D</p> <p>UNABLE TO WORK/SICK LEAVE E</p> <p>LOST CONFIDENCE IN OWN ABILITY F</p> <p>OTHER (specify): X</p>	
908	<p>Who have you told about his behaviour?</p> <p>MARK ALL MENTIONED</p> <p>PROBE: Anyone else?</p>	<p>NO ONE A</p> <p>FRIENDS B</p> <p>PARENTS C</p> <p>BROTHER OR SISTER D</p> <p>UNCLE OR AUNT E</p> <p>HUSBAND/PARTNER'S FAMILY F</p> <p>CHILDREN G</p> <p>NEIGHBOURS H</p> <p>POLICE I</p> <p>DOCTOR/HEALTH WORKER J</p> <p>PRIEST/RELIGIOUS LEADER K</p> <p>COUNSELLOR L</p> <p>NGO/WOMEN'S ORGANIZATION M</p> <p>LOCAL LEADER N</p> <p>OTHER (specify): X</p>	
909	<p>Did anyone ever try to help you?</p> <p>IF YES, Who helped you?</p> <p>MARK ALL MENTIONED</p> <p>PROBE: Anyone else?</p>	<p>NO ONE A</p> <p>FRIENDS B</p> <p>PARENTS C</p> <p>BROTHER OR SISTER D</p> <p>UNCLE OR AUNT E</p> <p>HUSBAND/PARTNER'S FAMILY F</p> <p>CHILDREN G</p> <p>NEIGHBOURS H</p> <p>POLICE I</p> <p>DOCTOR/HEALTH WORKER J</p> <p>PRIEST/RELIGIOUS LEADER K</p> <p>COUNSELLOR L</p> <p>NGO/WOMEN'S ORGANIZATION M</p> <p>LOCAL LEADER N</p> <p>OTHER (specify): X</p>	

910 a	<p>Did you ever go to any of the following for help? READ EACH ONE</p> <p>a) Police</p> <p>b) Hospital or health centre</p> <p>c) Social services</p> <p>d) Legal advice centre</p> <p>e) Court</p> <p>f) Shelter</p> <p>g) Local leader</p> <p>h) Women's organization (Use name)</p> <p>j) Priest/Religious leader</p> <p>x) Anywhere else? Where?</p>	<p>YES NO</p> <p>a) POLICE 1 2</p> <p>b) HOSPITAL/ HEALTH CENTRE 1 2</p> <p>c) SOCIAL SERVICES 1 2</p> <p>d) LEGAL ADVICE CENTRE 1 2</p> <p>e) COURT 1 2</p> <p>f) SHELTER 1 2</p> <p>g) LOCAL LEADER 1 2</p> <p>h) WOMEN'S ORGANIZATION: 1 2</p> <p>j) PRIEST, RELIGIOUS LEADER 1 2</p> <p>x) ELSEWHERE (specify) : _____ 1 2</p> <p style="text-align: right;">* **</p>	<p>910 b. ASK ONLY FOR THOSE MARKED YES in 910a. Were you satisfied with the help given?</p> <p>YES NO</p> <p>1 2</p> <p>1 2</p> <p>1 2</p> <p>1 2</p> <p>1 2</p> <p>1 2</p> <p>1 2</p> <p>1 2</p> <p>1 2</p> <p>1 2</p>
<p>CHECK: Question 910a * **</p> <p>(x)check</p>	<p>MARK WHEN YES FOR ANY IN Q. 910a (AT LEAST ONE "1" CIRCLED IN COLUMN MARKED WITH *)</p> <p>[]</p> <p>↓</p> <p>(1)</p>	<p>MARK WHEN ALL ANSWERS NO CIRCLED (ONLY "2" CIRCLED **)</p> <p>[]</p> <p>(2)</p>	<p>⇒912</p>
911	<p>What were the reasons that made you go for help?</p> <p>MARK ALL MENTIONED AND GO TO 913</p>	<p>ENCOURAGED BY FRIENDS/FAMILY A</p> <p>COULD NOT ENDURE MORE B</p> <p>BADLY INJURED C</p> <p>HE THREATENED OR TRIED TO KILL HER D</p> <p>HE THREATENED OR HIT CHILDREN E</p> <p>SAW THAT CHILDREN SUFFERING F</p> <p>THROWN OUT OF THE HOME G</p> <p>AFRAID SHE WOULD KILL HIM H</p> <p>AFRAID HE WOULD KILL HER I</p> <p>OTHER (specify): _____</p> <p>_____ X</p>	<p>FOR ALL OPTIONS GO TO 913</p>
912	<p>What were the reasons that you did not go to any of these?</p> <p>MARK ALL MENTIONED</p>	<p>DON'T KNOW/NO ANSWER A</p> <p>FEAR OF THREATS/CONSEQUENCES/ MORE VIOLENCE B</p> <p>VIOLENCE NORMAL/NOT SERIOUS C</p> <p>EMBARRASSED/ASHAMED/AFRAID WOULD NOT BE BELIEVED OR WOULD BE BLAMED D</p> <p>BELIEVED NOT HELP/KNOW OTHER WOMEN NOT HELPED E</p> <p>AFRAID WOULD END RELATIONSHIP F</p> <p>AFRAID WOULD LOSE CHILDREN G</p> <p>BRING BAD NAME TO FAMILY H</p> <p>OTHER (specify): _____</p> <p>_____ X</p>	

913	Is there anyone that you would like (have liked) to receive (more) help from? Who? MARK ALL MENTIONED	NO ONE MENTIONED A HIS RELATIVES..... B HER RELATIVES C FRIENDS/NEIGHBOURS D HEALTH CENTRE E POLICE F PRIEST/RELIGIOUS LEADER..... G SOCIAL WORKER I OTHER (specify): X	
914	Did you ever leave, even if only overnight, because of his behaviour? IF YES: How many times? (MORE OR LESS)	NUMBER OF TIMES LEFT [][] NEVER 00 N.A. (NOT LIVING TOGETHER) 97 DON'T KNOW/DON'T REMEMBER 98 REFUSED/NO ANSWER 99	⇒919 ⇒S.10
915	What were the reasons why you left <u>the last time</u> ? MARK ALL MENTIONED	NO PARTICULAR INCIDENT A ENCOURAGED BY FRIENDS/FAMILY B COULD NOT ENDURE MORE C BADLY INJURED D HE THREATENED OR TRIED TO KILL HER E HE THREATENED OR HIT CHILDREN F SAW THAT CHILDREN SUFFERING G THROWN OUT OF THE HOME H AFRAID SHE WOULD KILL HIM I ENCOURAGED BY ORGANIZATION: J AFRAID HE WOULD KILL HER K OTHER (specify): X	
916	Where did you go <u>the last time</u> ? MARK ONE	HER RELATIVES 01 HIS RELATIVES..... 02 HER FRIENDS/NEIGHBOURS..... 03 HOTEL/LODGINGS 04 STREET 05 CHURCH/TEMPLE..... 06 SHELTER 07 BUSH/BEACH/CAVES 08 OTHER (specify): 96 DON'T KNOW/DON'T REMEMBER 98 REFUSED/NO ANSWER 99	
917	How long did you stay away <u>the last time</u> ? RECORD NUMBER OF DAYS OR MONTHS	NUMBER OF DAYS (IF LESS THAN 1 MONTH) [][] .1 NUMBER OF MONTHS (IF 1 MONTH OR MORE)..... [][] .2 LEFT HUSBAND/PARTNER / DID NOT RETURN / NOT WITH HUSBAND/PARTNER 3	⇒S.10

918	What were the reasons that you returned? MARK ALL MENTIONED AND GO TO SECTION 10	DIDN'T WANT TO LEAVE CHILDREN A SANCTITY OF MARRIAGE B FOR SAKE OF FAMILY/CHILDREN (FAMILY HONOUR) C COULDN'T SUPPORT CHILDREN D LOVED HIM E HE ASKED HER TO GO BACK F FAMILY SAID TO RETURN G FORGAVE HIM H THOUGHT HE WOULD CHANGE I THREATENED HER/CHILDREN J COULD NOT STAY THERE (WHERE SHE WENT) K VIOLENCE NORMAL/NOT SERIOUS L OTHER (specify): X	FOR ALL OPTIONS GO TO Section 10
919	What were the reasons that made you stay? MARK ALL MENTIONED	DIDN'T WANT TO LEAVE CHILDREN A SANCTITY OF MARRIAGE B DIDN'T WANT TO BRING SHAME ON FAMILY C COULDN'T SUPPORT CHILDREN D LOVED HIM E DIDN'T WANT TO BE SINGLE F FAMILY SAID TO STAY G FORGAVE HIM H THOUGHT HE WOULD CHANGE I THREATENED HER/CHILDREN J NOWHERE TO GO K VIOLENCE NORMAL/NOT SERIOUS L OTHER (specify): X	

SECTION 10 OTHER EXPERIENCES

N01	READ TO RESPONDENT: In their lives, many women have unwanted experiences and experience different forms of maltreatment and violence from all kinds of people, men or women. These may be relatives, other people that they know, and/or strangers. If you don't mind, I would like to briefly ask you about some of these situations. Everything that you say will be kept private/confidential. I will first ask about what has happened since you were 15 years old, and thereafter during the past 12 months. FOR WOMEN WHO WERE EVER MARRIED/PARTNERED ADD: These questions are about people other than your husband/partner(s).										
N02	A. Since the age of 15, has anyone ever done any of the following to you: a) Slapped, hit, beaten, kicked or done anything else to hurt you? b) Thrown something at you? Pushed you or pulled your hair? c) Choked or burnt you on purpose? d) Threatened with or actually used a gun, knife or other weapon against you?				A. YES NO 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2		B. IF YES: Has this happened in the past 12 months? YES NO DK 1 2 8 1 2 8 1 2 8 1 2 8				
CHECK N02	AT LEAST ONE '1' MARKED IN COLUMN A. [] ↓					ONLY '2' MARKED []⇒			⇒ N06		
N03	a) Who did this to you? PROBE: Anyone else? How about a relative? How about someone at school or work? How about a friend or neighbour? A stranger or anyone else? DO NOT READ OUT THE LIST MARK ALL MENTIONED				b) ASK ONLY FOR THOSE MARKED in a). How many times did this happen since you were 15? Once, a few times, or many times?			c) ASK ONLY FOR THOSE MARKED in a). How many times did this happen in the past 12 months? Once, a few times, or many times?			
					Once	A few times	Many times	NO	Once	A few times	Many times
	FATHER/STEPFATHER	A	1	2	3	0	1	2	3		
	MOTHER	B	1	2	3	0	1	2	3		
	MOTHER IN LAW	C	1	2	3	0	1	2	3		
	OTHER MALE FAMILY MEMBER	D	1	2	3	0	1	2	3		
	OTHER FEMALE FAMILY MEMBER	E	1	2	3	0	1	2	3		
	SOMEONE AT WORK - MALE	F	1	2	3	0	1	2	3		
	SOMEONE AT WORK - FEMALE	G	1	2	3	0	1	2	3		
	FRIEND/ACQUAINTANCE - MALE	H	1	2	3	0	1	2	3		
	FRIEND/ACQUAINTANCE - FEMALE	I	1	2	3	0	1	2	3		
	RECENT ACQUAINTANCE - MALE	J	1	2	3	0	1	2	3		
	RECENT ACQUAINTANCE - FEMALE	K	1	2	3	0	1	2	3		
	COMPLETE STRANGER - MALE	L	1	2	3	0	1	2	3		
	COMPLETE STRANGER - FEMALE	M	1	2	3	0	1	2	3		
	TEACHER - MALE	N	1	2	3	0	1	2	3		
	TEACHER - FEMALE	O	1	2	3	0	1	2	3		
	DOCTOR/HEALTH STAFF - MALE	P	1	2	3	0	1	2	3		
	DOCTOR/HEALTH STAFF - FEMALE	Q	1	2	3	0	1	2	3		
	RELIGIOUS LEADER - MALE	R	1	2	3	0	1	2	3		
	POLICE/ SOLDIER - MALE	S	1	2	3	0	1	2	3		
	OTHER – MALE (specify) _____	W	1	2	3	0	1	2	3		
	OTHER – FEMALE (specify) _____	X	1	2	3	0	1	2	3		

N04	<p>INDICATE BELOW THE LETTERS FOR THE PERPETRATORS THAT WERE MENTIONED. IF MORE THAN 3 PERPETRATORS HAVE BEEN MENTIONED, ASK WHICH 3 WERE THE MOST SERIOUS AND INDICATE THE LETTERS AS IN ABOVE LIST HERE:</p> <p style="text-align: center;">PERPETRATOR 1 [] PERPETRATOR 2 [] PERPETRATOR 3 []</p> <p>ASK N05 a, b, and c, FIRST FOR PERPETRATOR 1, THEN FOR PERPETRATOR 2 AND FINALLY FOR PEPETRATOR 3. WHEN NO MORE PERPETRATORS, GO TO N06.</p>																																																																											
N05	<table border="1" style="width: 100%; border-collapse: collapse;"> <thead> <tr> <th style="width: 40%;"></th><th colspan="2" style="width: 15%;">A) PERPETRATOR 1</th><th colspan="2" style="width: 15%;">B) PERPETRATOR 2</th><th colspan="2" style="width: 15%;">C) PERPETRATOR 3</th></tr> <tr> <th></th><th style="text-align: center;">YES</th><th style="text-align: center;">NO</th><th style="text-align: center;">YES</th><th style="text-align: center;">NO</th><th style="text-align: center;">YES</th><th style="text-align: center;">NO</th></tr> </thead> <tbody> <tr> <td>Did the following ever happen as a result of what (USE SAME WORDS TO REFER TO THE PERPETRATOR AS RESPONDENT) did to you?</td><td></td><td></td><td></td><td></td><td></td><td></td></tr> <tr> <td>a) You had cuts, scratches, bruises or aches.</td><td style="text-align: center;">1</td><td style="text-align: center;">2</td><td style="text-align: center;">1</td><td style="text-align: center;">2</td><td style="text-align: center;">1</td><td style="text-align: center;">2</td></tr> <tr> <td>b) You had injuries to eye or ear, sprains, dislocations or burns.</td><td style="text-align: center;">1</td><td style="text-align: center;">2</td><td style="text-align: center;">1</td><td style="text-align: center;">2</td><td style="text-align: center;">1</td><td style="text-align: center;">2</td></tr> <tr> <td>c) You had deep wounds, broken bones, broken teeth, internal injuries or any other similar injury.</td><td style="text-align: center;">1</td><td style="text-align: center;">2</td><td style="text-align: center;">1</td><td style="text-align: center;">2</td><td style="text-align: center;">1</td><td style="text-align: center;">2</td></tr> <tr> <td>IF AT LEAST ONE 'YES' to a) b) or c):</td><td></td><td></td><td></td><td></td><td></td><td></td></tr> <tr> <td>d) Did the injury (injuries) happen in the past 12 months?</td><td style="text-align: center;">1</td><td style="text-align: center;">2</td><td style="text-align: center;">1</td><td style="text-align: center;">2</td><td style="text-align: center;">1</td><td style="text-align: center;">2</td></tr> <tr> <td>ONLY ASK FOR THE PERTRATORS INDICATED IN N04.</td><td></td><td></td><td></td><td></td><td></td><td></td></tr> <tr> <td></td><td colspan="2" style="text-align: center;">IF MORE THAN 1 PERPETRATOR, GO TO B</td><td colspan="2" style="text-align: center;">IF MORE THAN 2 PERPETRATORS GO TO C</td><td colspan="2"></td></tr> </tbody> </table>							A) PERPETRATOR 1		B) PERPETRATOR 2		C) PERPETRATOR 3			YES	NO	YES	NO	YES	NO	Did the following ever happen as a result of what (USE SAME WORDS TO REFER TO THE PERPETRATOR AS RESPONDENT) did to you?							a) You had cuts, scratches, bruises or aches.	1	2	1	2	1	2	b) You had injuries to eye or ear, sprains, dislocations or burns.	1	2	1	2	1	2	c) You had deep wounds, broken bones, broken teeth, internal injuries or any other similar injury.	1	2	1	2	1	2	IF AT LEAST ONE 'YES' to a) b) or c):							d) Did the injury (injuries) happen in the past 12 months?	1	2	1	2	1	2	ONLY ASK FOR THE PERTRATORS INDICATED IN N04.								IF MORE THAN 1 PERPETRATOR, GO TO B		IF MORE THAN 2 PERPETRATORS GO TO C			
	A) PERPETRATOR 1		B) PERPETRATOR 2		C) PERPETRATOR 3																																																																							
	YES	NO	YES	NO	YES	NO																																																																						
Did the following ever happen as a result of what (USE SAME WORDS TO REFER TO THE PERPETRATOR AS RESPONDENT) did to you?																																																																												
a) You had cuts, scratches, bruises or aches.	1	2	1	2	1	2																																																																						
b) You had injuries to eye or ear, sprains, dislocations or burns.	1	2	1	2	1	2																																																																						
c) You had deep wounds, broken bones, broken teeth, internal injuries or any other similar injury.	1	2	1	2	1	2																																																																						
IF AT LEAST ONE 'YES' to a) b) or c):																																																																												
d) Did the injury (injuries) happen in the past 12 months?	1	2	1	2	1	2																																																																						
ONLY ASK FOR THE PERTRATORS INDICATED IN N04.																																																																												
	IF MORE THAN 1 PERPETRATOR, GO TO B		IF MORE THAN 2 PERPETRATORS GO TO C																																																																									

N06	<p>Now I would like to ask you about other unwanted experiences you may have had. Again, I want you to think about any person, man or woman.</p> <p>FOR WOMEN WHO EVER HAD A HUSBAND/PARTNER ADD IF NECESSARY: except your husband/male partner.</p> <p>Since the age of 15, has anyone ever forced you into sexual intercourse when you did not want to, for example by threatening you, holding you down, or putting you in a situation where you could not say no. Remember to include people you have known as well as strangers. Please at this point exclude attempts to force you.</p> <p>IF NECESSARY: We define sexual intercourse as oral sex, anal or vaginal penetration.</p>	<p>YES 1</p> <p>NO 2</p>	⇒ N08
-----	--	--------------------------------------	-------

N07	<p>a) Who did this to you?</p> <p>PROBE:</p> <p>Anyone else?</p> <p>How about a relative?</p> <p>How about someone at school or work?</p> <p>How about a friend or neighbour?</p> <p>A stranger or anyone else?</p> <p>DO NOT READ OUT THE LIST</p> <p>MARK ALL MENTIONED</p>	b) ASK ONLY FOR THOSE MARKED in a).			c) ASK ONLY FOR THOSE MARKED in a).			
		How many times did this happen since you were 15? Once, a few times, or many times?			How many times did this happen in the past 12 months? Once, a few times, or many times?			
		Once	A few times	Many times	NO	Once	A few times	Many times
FATHER/STEPFATHER	A	1	2	3	0	1	2	3
MOTHER	B	1	2	3	0	1	2	3
MOTHER IN LAW	C	1	2	3	0	1	2	3
OTHER MALE FAMILY MEMBER	D	1	2	3	0	1	2	3
OTHER FEMALE FAMILY MEMBER	E	1	2	3	0	1	2	3
SOMEONE AT WORK - MALE	F	1	2	3	0	1	2	3
SOMEONE AT WORK - FEMALE	G	1	2	3	0	1	2	3
FRIEND/ACQUAINTANCE - MALE	H	1	2	3	0	1	2	3
FRIEND/ACQUAINTANCE - FEMALE	I	1	2	3	0	1	2	3
RECENT ACQUAINTANCE - MALE	J	1	2	3	0	1	2	3
RECENT ACQUAINTANCE - FEMALE	K	1	2	3	0	1	2	3
COMPLETE STRANGER - MALE	L	1	2	3	0	1	2	3
COMPLETE STRANGER - FEMALE	M	1	2	3	0	1	2	3
TEACHER - MALE	N	1	2	3	0	1	2	3
TEACHER - FEMALE	O	1	2	3	0	1	2	3
DOCTOR/HEALTH STAFF - MALE	P	1	2	3	0	1	2	3
DOCTOR/HEALTH STAFF - FEMALE	Q	1	2	3	0	1	2	3
RELIGIOUS LEADER - MALE	R	1	2	3	0	1	2	3
POLICE/ SOLDIER - MALE	S	1	2	3	0	1	2	3
OTHER – MALE (specify) _____	W	1	2	3	0	1	2	3
OTHER – FEMALE (specify) _____	X	1	2	3	0	1	2	3

<p>N08</p>	<p>Again, I want you to think about any person, man or woman. FOR WOMEN WHO EVER HAD A HUSBAND/PARTNER ADD: except your husband/male partner. Apart from anything you may have mentioned, can you tell me if, since the age of 15, any of the following has happened to you? Has anyone attempted to force you to perform a sexual act you did not want, attempted to force you into sexual intercourse (which did not take place), touched you sexually, or did anything else sexually that you did not want. This includes for example touching of breasts or private parts, making sexual remarks or sending sexual text messages or facebook messages against your will, making you touch their private parts, showing sexual explicit pictures against your will, sexual harassment in the workplace, at school, etc. Remember to include people you have known as well as strangers.</p>	<p>YES 1 NO 2</p>	<p>⇒1003</p>
------------	--	--	--------------

N09	a) Who did this to you? PROBE: Anyone else? How about a relative? How about someone at school or work? How about a friend or neighbour? A stranger or anyone else? DO NOT READ OUT THE LIST MARK ALL MENTIONED		b) ASK ONLY FOR THOSE MARKED in a).			c) ASK ONLY FOR THOSE MARKED in a).			
			How many times did this happen since you were 15? Once, a few times, or many times?			How many times did this happen in the past 12 months? Once, a few times, or many times?			
			Once	A few times	Many times	NO	Once	A few times	Many times
	FATHER/STEPFATHER	A	1	2	3	0	1	2	3
	MOTHER	B	1	2	3	0	1	2	3
	MOTHER IN LAW	C	1	2	3	0	1	2	3
	OTHER MALE FAMILY MEMBER	D	1	2	3	0	1	2	3
	OTHER FEMALE FAMILY MEMBER	E	1	2	3	0	1	2	3
	SOMEONE AT WORK - MALE	F	1	2	3	0	1	2	3
	SOMEONE AT WORK - FEMALE	G	1	2	3	0	1	2	3
	FRIEND/ACQUAINTANCE - MALE	H	1	2	3	0	1	2	3
	FRIEND/ACQUAINTANCE - FEMALE	I	1	2	3	0	1	2	3
	RECENT ACQUAINTANCE - MALE	J	1	2	3	0	1	2	3
	RECENT ACQUAINTANCE - FEMALE	K	1	2	3	0	1	2	3
	COMPLETE STRANGER - MALE	L	1	2	3	0	1	2	3
	COMPLETE STRANGER - FEMALE	M	1	2	3	0	1	2	3
	TEACHER - MALE	N	1	2	3	0	1	2	3
	TEACHER - FEMALE	O	1	2	3	0	1	2	3
	DOCTOR/HEALTH STAFF - MALE	P	1	2	3	0	1	2	3
	DOCTOR/HEALTH STAFF - FEMALE	Q	1	2	3	0	1	2	3
	RELIGIOUS LEADER - MALE	R	1	2	3	0	1	2	3
	POLICE/ SOLDIER - MALE	S	1	2	3	0	1	2	3
	OTHER – MALE (specify) _____	W	1	2	3	0	1	2	3
	OTHER – FEMALE (specify) _____	X	1	2	3	0	1	2	3

1006	When you were a child, was your mother hit by your father (or her husband or boyfriend)?	YES 1 NO 2 PARENTS DID NOT LIVE TOGETHER 3 DON'T KNOW 8 REFUSED/NO ANSWER 9																									
1007	When you were a child, did anyone in your family ever: a) Slapped or spanked you (with hand)? b) Beat or kicked you or hit you with fist? c) Hit you with a belt, stick, broom or something else? d) Tied you with a rope? x) Anything else? Specify: _____	<table border="1"> <thead> <tr> <th></th> <th>YES</th> <th>NO</th> <th>DK</th> </tr> </thead> <tbody> <tr> <td>a) SLAPPED</td> <td>1</td> <td>2</td> <td>8</td> </tr> <tr> <td>b) BEAT, KICKED</td> <td>1</td> <td>2</td> <td>8</td> </tr> <tr> <td>c) HIT WITH OBJECT</td> <td>1</td> <td>2</td> <td>8</td> </tr> <tr> <td>d) TIED WITH ROPE</td> <td>1</td> <td>2</td> <td>8</td> </tr> <tr> <td>x) ANYTHING ELSE</td> <td>1</td> <td>2</td> <td>8</td> </tr> </tbody> </table>		YES	NO	DK	a) SLAPPED	1	2	8	b) BEAT, KICKED	1	2	8	c) HIT WITH OBJECT	1	2	8	d) TIED WITH ROPE	1	2	8	x) ANYTHING ELSE	1	2	8	
	YES	NO	DK																								
a) SLAPPED	1	2	8																								
b) BEAT, KICKED	1	2	8																								
c) HIT WITH OBJECT	1	2	8																								
d) TIED WITH ROPE	1	2	8																								
x) ANYTHING ELSE	1	2	8																								
* CHECK: Ref. sheet Box A (a) (omar)	EVER MARRIED/EVER LIVING WITH A MAN/DATING PARTNER (Options K,L,M) [] ↓ (1)	NEVER MARRIED/NEVER LIVED WITH A MAN/NEVER DATING (Option N) [] ⇒ (2)	⇒S.11																								
1008	As far as you know, was your (most recent) husband/partner's mother hit or beaten by her husband?	YES 1 NO 2 PARENTS DID NOT LIVE TOGETHER 3 DON'T KNOW 8 REFUSED/NO ANSWER 9																									
1009																											
1010	As far as you know, was your (most recent) husband/partner himself hit or beaten regularly by someone in his family, when he was a child?	YES 1 NO 2 DON'T KNOW 8 REFUSED/NO ANSWER 9																									

SECTION 11 FINANCIAL AUTONOMY

Now I would like to ask you some questions about things that you own and your earnings. We need this information to understand the financial position of women nowadays.

1101	Please tell me if you own any of the following, either by yourself or with someone else: a) Land b) Your house c) A company or business d) Large animals (cows, horses, etc.) e) Small animals (chickens, pigs, goats, etc.) f) Produce or crops from certain fields or trees g) Large household items (TV, bed, cooker) h) Jewellery, gold or other valuables j) Motor car k) Savings in the bank? x) Other property, specify FOR EACH, PROBE: Do you own this on your own, or do you own it with others?	<table border="1"> <thead> <tr> <th></th> <th>YES Own by self</th> <th>YES Own with others</th> <th>NO Don't own</th> </tr> </thead> <tbody> <tr> <td>a) LAND</td> <td>1</td> <td>2</td> <td>3</td> </tr> <tr> <td>b) HOUSE</td> <td>1</td> <td>2</td> <td>3</td> </tr> <tr> <td>c) COMPANY</td> <td>1</td> <td>2</td> <td>3</td> </tr> <tr> <td>d) LARGE ANIMALS</td> <td>1</td> <td>2</td> <td>3</td> </tr> <tr> <td>e) SMALL ANIMALS</td> <td>1</td> <td>2</td> <td>3</td> </tr> <tr> <td>f) PRODUCE</td> <td>1</td> <td>2</td> <td>3</td> </tr> <tr> <td>g) HOUSEHOLD ITEMS</td> <td>1</td> <td>2</td> <td>3</td> </tr> <tr> <td>h) JEWELLERY</td> <td>1</td> <td>2</td> <td>3</td> </tr> <tr> <td>j) MOTOR CAR</td> <td>1</td> <td>2</td> <td>3</td> </tr> <tr> <td>k) SAVINGS IN BANK</td> <td>1</td> <td>2</td> <td>3</td> </tr> <tr> <td>x) OTHER PROPERTY:</td> <td>1</td> <td>2</td> <td>3</td> </tr> </tbody> </table>		YES Own by self	YES Own with others	NO Don't own	a) LAND	1	2	3	b) HOUSE	1	2	3	c) COMPANY	1	2	3	d) LARGE ANIMALS	1	2	3	e) SMALL ANIMALS	1	2	3	f) PRODUCE	1	2	3	g) HOUSEHOLD ITEMS	1	2	3	h) JEWELLERY	1	2	3	j) MOTOR CAR	1	2	3	k) SAVINGS IN BANK	1	2	3	x) OTHER PROPERTY:	1	2	3	
	YES Own by self	YES Own with others	NO Don't own																																																
a) LAND	1	2	3																																																
b) HOUSE	1	2	3																																																
c) COMPANY	1	2	3																																																
d) LARGE ANIMALS	1	2	3																																																
e) SMALL ANIMALS	1	2	3																																																
f) PRODUCE	1	2	3																																																
g) HOUSEHOLD ITEMS	1	2	3																																																
h) JEWELLERY	1	2	3																																																
j) MOTOR CAR	1	2	3																																																
k) SAVINGS IN BANK	1	2	3																																																
x) OTHER PROPERTY:	1	2	3																																																
1102	a) Do you earn money by yourself? IF YES: What exactly do you do to earn money? ASK ALL. SPECIFY: b) Job c) Selling things, trading d) Doing seasonal work x) Any other activity, specify	NO A b) JOB: c) SELLING/TRADING: d) SEASONAL WORK: x) OTHER:	⇒ *s11mar <table border="1"> <thead> <tr> <th>YES</th> <th>NO</th> </tr> </thead> <tbody> <tr> <td>1</td> <td>2</td> </tr> <tr> <td>1</td> <td>2</td> </tr> <tr> <td>1</td> <td>2</td> </tr> <tr> <td>1</td> <td>2</td> </tr> </tbody> </table>	YES	NO	1	2	1	2	1	2	1	2																																						
YES	NO																																																		
1	2																																																		
1	2																																																		
1	2																																																		
1	2																																																		
* CHECK: Ref. sheet, Box A (s11mar)	CURRENTLY MARRIED/CURRENTLY LIVING WITH A MAN (Option K) [] ↓ (1)	NOT CURRENTLY MARRIED OR LIVING WITH A MAN/CURRENT OR PAST MALE DATING PARTNER (Options L, M, N) [] ⇒ (2)	⇒ S.12																																																
CHECK 1102	1. OPTIONS b) c) d) or x) MARKED [] ↓	2. OPTION a) MARKED [] ⇒	⇒ 1105																																																
1103	Are you able to spend the money you earn how you want yourself, or do you have to give all or part of the money to your husband/partner?	SELF/OWN CHOICE 1 GIVE PART TO HUSBAND/PARTNER 2 GIVE ALL TO HUSBAND/PARTNER 3 DON'T KNOW 8 REFUSED/NO ANSWER 9																																																	
1104	Would you say that the money that you bring into the family is more than what your husband/partner contributes, less than what he contributes, or about the same as he contributes?	MORE THAN HUSBAND/PARTNER 1 LESS THAN HUSBAND/PARTNER 2 ABOUT THE SAME 3 DO NOT KNOW 8 REFUSED/NO ANSWER 9																																																	

1105	Have you ever given up/refused a job for money because your husband/partner did not want you to work?	YES.....1 NO.....2 DON'T KNOW/DON'T REMEMBER.....8 REFUSED/NO ANSWER.....9	
1106	Has your husband/partner ever taken your earnings or savings from you against your will? IF YES: Has he done this once or twice, several times or many times?	NEVER.....1 ONCE OR TWICE.....2 SEVERAL TIMES.....3 MANY TIMES/ALL OF THE TIME.....4 N/A (DOES NOT HAVE SAVINGS/EARNINGS) 7 DON'T KNOW/DON'T REMEMBER.....8 REFUSED/NO ANSWER.....9	
1107	Does your husband /partner ever refuse to give you money for household expenses, even when he has money for other things? IF YES: Has he done this once or twice, several times or many times?	NEVER.....1 ONCE OR TWICE.....2 SEVERAL TIMES.....3 MANY TIMES/ALL OF THE TIME.....4 N/A (PARTNER DOES NOT EARN MONEY).....7 DON'T KNOW/DON'T REMEMBER.....8 REFUSED/NO ANSWER.....9	
1108	In case of emergency, do you think that you alone could raise enough money to house and feed your family for 4 weeks? This could be for example by selling things that you own, or by borrowing money from people you know, or from a bank or moneylender?	YES.....1 NO.....2 DON'T KNOW.....8 REFUSED/NO ANSWER.....9	

SECTION 12 COMPLETION OF INTERVIEW

1201	<p>I would now like to give you a card. On this card are two pictures. No other information is written on the card. One picture is of a sad face, the other is of a happy face.</p> <p>No matter what you have already told me, I would like you to put a mark below the sad face if someone has ever touched you sexually, or made you do something sexual that you didn't want to, <u>before you were 15 years old</u>.</p> <p>Please put a mark below the happy face if this has never happened to you.</p> <p>Once you have marked the card, please fold it over and put it in this envelope. This will ensure that I do not know your answer.</p> <p>GIVE RESPONDENT CARD AND PEN. MAKE SURE THAT THE RESPONDENT FOLDS THE CARD; PUTS IT IN THE ENVELOPE; AND SEALS THE ENVELOPE BEFORE GIVING IT BACK TO YOU. ON LEAVING THE INTERVIEW SECURELY ATTACH THE ENVELOPE TO THE QUESTIONNAIRE (OR WRITE THE QUESTIONNAIRE CODE ON THE ENVELOPE).</p>	<p>CARD GIVEN FOR COMPLETION 1</p> <p>CARD NOT GIVEN FOR COMPLETION 2</p>
1202	<p>We have now finished the interview. Do you have any comments, or is there anything else you would like to add?</p> <p>_____</p> <p>_____</p> <p>_____</p> <p>_____</p> <p>_____</p> <p>_____</p> <p>_____</p>	
1202 a	<p>Do you have any recommendations or suggestions that could help to stop domestic violence against women in this country?</p> <p>_____</p> <p>_____</p> <p>_____</p> <p>_____</p> <p>_____</p> <p>_____</p> <p>_____</p>	
1203	<p>I have asked you about many difficult things. How has talking about these things made you feel?</p> <p>WRITE DOWN ANY SPECIFIC RESPONSE GIVEN BY RESPONDENT</p> <p>_____</p> <p>_____</p> <p>_____</p> <p>_____</p> <p>_____</p> <p>_____</p> <p>_____</p>	<p>GOOD/BETTER 1</p> <p>BAD/WORSE 2</p> <p>SAME/ NO DIFFERENCE ... 3</p>
1204	<p>Finally, do you agree that we may contact you again if we need to ask a few more questions for clarification?</p>	<p>YES 1</p> <p>NO 2</p>

<p>FINISH ONE - IF RESPONDENT HAS DISCLOSED PROBLEMS/VIOLENCE</p> <p>I would like to thank you very much for helping us. I appreciate the time that you have taken. I realize that these questions may have been difficult for you to answer, but it is only by hearing from women themselves that we can really understand about their health and experiences of violence.</p> <p>From what you have told us, I can tell that you have had some very difficult times in your life. No one has the right to treat someone else in that way. However, from what you have told me I can see also that you are strong, and have survived through some difficult circumstances.</p> <p>Here is a list of organizations that provide support, legal advice and counselling services to women in STUDY LOCATION. Please do contact them if you would like to talk over your situation with anyone. Their services are free, and they will keep anything that you say private/confidential. You can go whenever you feel ready to, either soon or later on.</p> <p>FINISH TWO - IF RESPONDENT HAS NOT DISCLOSED PROBLEMS/VIOLENCE</p> <p>I would like to thank you very much for helping us. I appreciate the time that you have taken. I realize that these questions may have been difficult for you to answer, but it is only by hearing from women themselves that we can really understand about women's health and experiences in life.</p> <p>In case you ever hear of another woman who needs help, here is a list of organizations that provide support, legal advice and counselling services to women in STUDY LOCATION. Please do contact them if you or any of your friends or relatives need help. Their services are free, and they will keep anything that anyone says to them private/confidential.</p>	
1205	RECORD TIME OF END OF INTERVIEW: HH:MM [][]:[][] (00-24 h)
1206	ASK THE RESPONDENT. How long did you think the interview lasted? THIS SHOULD BE HER OWN ESTIMATE Hours [] Minutes [][]
<p style="text-align: center;">INTERVIEWER COMMENTS TO BE COMPLETED AFTER INTERVIEW</p>	
<div style="border: 1px solid black; height: 150px; width: 100%;"></div>	
<p>FOR OFFICE USE ONLY:</p> <div style="display: flex; justify-content: space-between;"> <div> 1 SAD 2 HAPPY </div> <div> 3 NOT CLEAR 4 CARD EMPTY 5 NO CARD </div> </div>	

REFERENCE SHEET (THIS WILL BE USED IF VIOLENCE QUESTIONS APPLIED TO ALL WOMEN WHO EVER HAD A HUSBAND/PARTNER, CURRENT OR PAST)

Box A. MARITAL STATUS

Copy exactly from Q119 and 120a. Follow arrows and mark only ONE of the following for marital status:

119	Are you <u>currently</u> married, living together or involved in a relationship with a man without living together?	<p>CURRENTLY MARRIED AND LIVING TOGETHER.....1</p> <p>CURRENTLY MARRIED NOT LIVING TOGETHER.....2</p> <p>LIVING WITH MAN, NOT MARRIED3</p> <p>CURRENTLY HAVING A REGULAR PARTNER (ENGAGED, DATING), NOT LIVING TOGETHER.....4</p> <p>NOT CURRENTLY MARRIED OR LIVING WITH A MAN (NOT INVOLVED IN A RELATIONSHIP WITH A MAN)5</p> <p>CURRENTLY HAVING FEMALE PARTNER ..6</p>	<p>[] Currently married and/or living with man (K)</p> <p>[] Currently with regular sexual partner (dating relationship) (L)</p> <p>[] Previously married/previously lived with man (no current sexual relationship) (M1)</p> <p>[] Previously had sexual relationship (M2)</p> <p>[] Never married /never lived with man (no current or past sexual relationship) (N)</p>
120 a	Have you <u>ever</u> been married or lived with a male partner?	<p>YES, MARRIED.....1</p> <p>LIVED WITH A MAN, NOT MARRIED.....3</p> <p>NO5</p>	
120 b	Have you ever been involved in a relationship with a man without living together (such as being engaged or dating)?	<p>YES.....1</p> <p>NO.....2</p>	

123. Number of times married/lived together with man: [] [] (O)

Box B. REPRODUCTIVE HISTORY

Check and complete ALL that applies for reproductive history of respondent:

- (P) Respondent has been pregnant at least once (Question 308, 1 or more) ☐ Yes ☐ No
- (Q) Respondent had at least one child born alive (Question 301, 1 or more) ☐ Yes ☐ No
- (R) Respondent has children who are alive (Question 303, 1 or more) ☐ Yes ☐ No
- (S) Respondent is currently pregnant (Question 310, option 1) ☐ Yes ☐ No
- (T) Number of pregnancies reported (Question 308):

Box C. VIOLENCE BY HUSBAND/PARTNER

Check and complete ALL that applies for respondent:

- (U) espondent has been victim of physical violence (Question 707) ☐ Yes ☐ No
- (V) Respondent has been victim of sexual violence (Question 708) ☐ Yes ☐ No

Annex 5. Research team, field staff, and task force members

Core Research Oversight Team

Mrs. Edwina Tangaroa – Research Coordinator

Mrs. Maine Beniamina – Deputy Research Coordinator

Dr. Rangi Fariu – Ministry of Health Representative

Ms. Kairangi Samuela – Punanga Tauturu Incorporated Representative

Ms. Ruta Pokura – Gender and Development Division, Ministry of Internal Affairs

Mrs. Vaine Wichman – Cook Islands National Council of Women Representative

Mrs. Taputukura Mariri – Commonwealth Local Governance Project Coordinator

Mrs. Amelia Ngatokorua – Cook Islands Statistics Office Representative

Mrs. Tanga Morris – Cook Islands Statistics Office Representative

Mr. Tearoa Iorangi – Cook Islands Ministry of Health Statistics Office Representative

Field Interviewers

Rongo Ingaua, Maina Tairi, Teio Kea, Tania Avare, Nukutau Pokura, Rufina Tutai, Rebeka Buchanan, Tae Nootutai, Tereapii Nimerota, Mamatoronga John, Mereana Taikoko, Kopu Vogel, Taputu Mariri, Metua College, Nga Matapo, Mataitirangi Matamaki, Tumaru Tangatapoto, Tangata Edwards, Ake Teatai, Inangaro Taia, and Manongi Tiro.

Stakeholders

Jane Taurarii – Ministry of Education

Helen Sinclair – Ministry of Health

Bob Kimiangatau – Rotaiana/Men's Support

Turi Mataiapo – Koutu Nui

Danny Williams – Ministry of Foreign Affairs and Trade

Ana Silatolu – Ministry of Health

Mereana Taikoko – Te Kainga Pa Taunga Mental Health Services

Mamanatu Tararo – Ministry of Justice

Navera Tini – Ministry of Justice

Tutai Matenga – Ministry of Justice

Frances Topa-Fariu – Cook Islands Red Cross

Elizabeth Iro – Chair- Ministry of Health Secretary

Cook Islands Government

Cook Islands National Gender Equality and Women's Empowerment Policy

Ministry of Internal Affairs

International Technical Support

Dr. Henrica A. F. M. Jansen, UNFPA International Researcher. Overall technical support including study design, methodology, field research team training, data analysis, and first review of draft report.

Ms. Leilua Taulealo, Assistant Chief Executive Officer, Samoa Bureau of Statistics. Overall data analysis and entry support.

Dr. Seema Vyas, UNFPA International Data Analyst. Preparation of risk factor analysis, overall data analysis support, and report review.

Ms. Carlued Leon, UNFPA International Researcher. Development of chapter on the risk factor analysis, preparation of literature review, and report writing and finalization.

Technical Review Committee

Dr. Hiroaki Matsuura, Lecturer, School of Interdisciplinary Area Studies of the University of Oxford.

Dr. Lianne Urada, Assistant Professor, Division of Global Public Health and Centre on Gender Equity and Health, University of California-San Diego (UCSD).

Dr. Mary Ellsberg, Director, Global Women's Institute (GWI) and Co-creator of the WHO Multi-country Study methodology.

A UNFPA Pacific Sub-Regional Office technical, program, and operational team, led by UNFPA Gender Advisor Maha Muna, also provided substantial support to this study.

Annex 6. Framework for qualitative analysis of violence against women in the Cook Islands



9th September 2013
Maine Beniamina
Family Health and Safety Survey
Ministry of Health
Rarotonga

Kia orana koe e Maine,

Please find attached a transcribed version of the focus group interviews that were conducted on the 29th of August (Age group 22 to 35), 2nd of September (Age group 16 to 21) and 3rd September (36 years upwards). The focus groups (FG) were made up entirely of men predominantly from the village of Te Au o Tonga and were members of Church Groups (age range 22–35 and 36 upwards), the 16 to 21 year old participants were from a village Rugby club.

Demography of the participants:

16–21 focus group – 7 participants, 4 born and raised on Rarotonga and 3 came to Rarotonga as children 9–12 years old.
22–35 focus group – 10 participants, 6 raised on the outer islands and came to Rarotonga as mid-teens for school purposes/parents moving for economic reasons, 2 lived on the outer islands into their late 20s and 2 were born and raised in Rarotonga (10 participants)
35 upwards focus group – 7 participants, 3 born and raised in the outer islands, came to live in Rarotonga in early twenties and later years in NZ/Australia, 2 born in Outer islands and came to Rarotonga as children, 1 born and raised in Rarotonga.

Focus Group Stories

The focus group stories (Appendix 1) were taken from common incidents provided by Punanga Tauturu – the Cook Islands Women's Counselling Centre. Story 1 involves verbal abuse and pregnancy; story 2 – involves physical abuse without alcohol involvement; story 3 – de facto relationship, destruction of property and verbal abuse; story 4 – economic abuse/alcohol and abuse of children; and story 5 – involves rape by someone she knows.

The Groups were advised that the interviews were being conducted on behalf of the Ministry of Health as part of research on Family problems and possible solutions (attachment 1 re: focus group guide). Opportunities were also provided to participants to excuse themselves from the room if they were uncomfortable with the discussion; however, all participants elected to stay.

One and a half to 2 hours were given as a time frame to discuss the stories; however, the times actually spent on the stories were reduced as a result of lengthy introductions during the warm-up questions. Hence FG #2 completing only two stories, FG #3 completing 3 stories and Focus group number 1 completing all the stories, though according to the facilitator and transcript these were due to lack of responses and one word answers.

Focus Group make up and response influences

Given that the participants (group 2 and 3) were sourced randomly from church groups the responses have tended to be spiritual based and focused. This is especially so in the Focus group 2 who have renewed their commitment to the Church (as noted in Participant introductions) and may be experiencing/looking for guidance in their Christian beliefs in their own lives. Focus Group 3 participants had been in the church for a while and had worked in the church and held positions within their

congregations. There was also more life experience in living within other communities outside of the Cook Islands esp. NZ and Australia.

Focus Group 1 – were mainly school students and 3 were working adults in private employment.

Comments from Facilitators

The Facilitators reported that this was an interesting exercise for them as these were issues that they did not normally discuss as a group of men and openly discussing sexual relations and or family problems (outside of a joking context) based on stories assisted with the discussion of issues. This prompted participants to agree that this type of storytelling and discussion around family issues should be carried out in church groups more often so it can be addressed and talked about.

There was also a general agreement that having an all-male group to discuss the issues (including Male facilitator and reporter) enabled the participants to open up and talk about their own experiences. There were comments made informally where it was said that “we can discuss what we think without feeling that we were being judged by our wives or other women”.

One facilitator commented that these are the issues that they are facing in school with students having problems at home as raised in the stories and the discussions provided has given him a different perspective in providing assistance to students.

Conclusion

I was clear in providing guidance to the Facilitators that this was a Ministry of Health driven exercise and to make myself absent from the Focus Group discussions. Given our small community, there may be an assumption that it may be a Punanga Tauturu driven exercise and responses may be directed towards answers that may be perceived as “politically correct” and not the honest opinions of the participants.

The responses have been provided verbatim if it was spoken in English and translated into English when it was spoken in Maori. Also included in this report are unpublished interviews (Appendix 2) that were conducted by PTI with Women and men on their experiences with Domestic Violence as a result of a similar process in 2009 that were used also using the WHO interview guidelines. Names have been changed to protect the identities of the women and we would also request that places of work of the women and of their husband/partner be kept confidential.

Thank you for this opportunity to work on the Qualitative portion of the report with the Ministry of Health and we look forward to ongoing work with the Ministry of Health concerning the outcomes of the Family Health and Safety Survey.

Yours sincerely,

Kairangi J. Samuela

Punanga Tauturu Inc

Annex 7. Tables

Note: Some tables have been altered whereby figures based on 3 or fewer cases were deleted in order to preserve confidentiality.

Table 3.1: Household and individual sample obtained and response rates, Cook Islands 2013

	Rarotonga		Southern Group		Northern Group		Total	
	Number	%	Number	%	Number	%	Number	%
Total number of households in the sample	503		306		162		971	
Dwelling vacant	13	2.6	0	0.0	0	0.0	13	2.9
Dwelling destroyed	0	0.0	0	0.0	0	0.0	0	0.0
Dwelling not found	0	0.0	0	0.0	0	0.0	0	0.0
Total number of true (eligible) households visited	490		306		162		958	
Household absent	2	0.4	0	0.0	0	0.0	2	0.2
No member at home	0	0.0	0	0.0	0	0.0	0	0.0
Refused at household level	8	1.6	1	0.3	0	0.0	9	0.9
Household interview completed (household response rate, based on true households)	480	8.0	305	99.7	162	100.0	947	98.9
No eligible woman in Household	14	2.9	1	0.3	1	0.6	16	1.7
Total number of households with selected eligible woman	466		304		161		931	
Selected woman not at home								
Selected woman incapacitated								
Refused by selected woman								
Does not want to continue (partially completed)								
Completed individual interview (individual response rate based on households with selected eligible woman)	458		98.3		300		98.7	

Table 3.2. Characteristics of respondents in the sample (unweighted and weighted for number of eligible women in household), Cook Islands 2013

	Total (unweighted*)				Total (weighted*)			
	All respondents		Ever-Partnered		All respondents		Ever-Partnered	
	Number	%	Number	%	Number	%	Number	%
Total	919	100.0	861	100.0	919	100.0	832	100.0
Education of respondent								
Primary/not attended	22	2.4	21	2.4	16	1.7	15	1.8
Secondary	759	82.8	711	82.7	755	82.3	681	81.9
Tertiary	136	14.8	128	14.9	146	16.0	135	16.2
Not Stated (not included in analysis)	2	.	1	.	2	.	1	.
Age group of respondent								
15-19	43	4.7	19	2.1	51	5.6	18	2.2
20-24	69	7.5	57	6.6	90	9.8	67	8.0
25-29	102	11.1	96	11.2	110	12.0	100	12.0
30-34	95	10.3	91	10.6	92	10.0	89	10.6
35-39	122	13.3	119	13.8	123	13.4	119	14.3
40-44	134	14.6	130	15.1	133	14.5	128	15.4
45-49	129	14.0	127	14.8	114	12.4	112	13.5
50-54	98	10.7	96	11.1	91	9.9	87	10.5
55-64	127	13.8	126	14.6	115	12.5	112	13.5
Current Partnership status								

Never partnered	58	6.3			87	9.5		
Currently married	521	56.7	521	60.5	478	52.0	478	57.5
Living with man (not married)	187	20.3	187	21.7	190	20.7	190	22.8
Regular partner (dating)	36	3.9	36	4.2	39	4.2	39	4.6
Divorced/separated (inc dating)	93	10.1	93	10.8	102	11.1	102	12.2
Widowed	20	2.2	20	2.3	20	2.2	20	2.4
Formerly married/cohab**	4	0.4	4	0.5	4	.4	4	.4
Household assets index								
Lower	127	13.8	116	13.5	68	7.4	60	7.2
Middle	322	35.0	300	34.8	271	29.4	232	27.9
Higher	470	51.1	445	51.7	581	63.2	539	64.8

* Weights have been applied for household selection and total eligible women in the household to correct for differences in selection probability within the household.

** Formerly cohabiting but unsure how relationship ended

Education status for 2 respondents not stated and so not included in analysis

Table 3.3. Characteristics of respondents in the sample (unweighted and weighted) and female population age 15–64 years in the general population (based on 2011 census), Cook Islands

	Unweighted		Weighted*		Census (2011)	
	All respondents		All respondents		Female population 15-64	
	Number	%	Number	%	Number	%
Total	919	100.0	919	100.0	4671	100.0
Region						
Rarotonga	458	49.8	654	71.1	3450	73.9
Southern Island Group	300	32.6	202	22.0	943	20.2
Northern Island Group	161	17.5	64	6.9	278	6.0
					4,671	100.0
Education of respondent						
Primary	22	2.4	16	1.7	79	1.8
Secondary	759	82.8	755	82.3	4389	98.2
Tertiary	136	14.8	146	16.0		
Not stated (not included in analysis)	2	.	2	.		
					4468	100.0
Age group of respondent						
15-19	43	4.7	51	5.6	597	12.8
20-24	69	7.5	90	9.8	512	11.0
25-29	102	11.1	110	12.0	493	10.6
30-34	95	10.3	92	10.0	462	9.9
35-39	122	13.3	123	13.4	521	11.2
40-44	134	14.6	133	14.5	542	11.6
45-49	129	14.0	114	12.4	528	11.3
50-54	98	10.7	91	9.9	412	8.8
55-64	127	13.8	115	12.5	604	12.9
					4671	100.0
Current Partnership status+A4						
Never partnered	58	6.3	87	9.5		
Currently married	521	56.7	478	52.0		
Living with man (not married)	187	20.3	190	20.7		
Regular partner (dating)	36	3.9	39	4.2		
Divorced/separated	93	10.1	102	11.1		
Widowed	20	2.2	20	2.2		
Formerly married/cohab unsure	4	0.4	4	.4		
Household assets index						

Lower	127	13.8	68	7.4		
Medium	322	35.0	271	29.4		
Higher	470	51.1	581	63.2		

* Weights have been applied for household selection and for total eligible women in the household to correct for differences in selection probability within the household.

Education status for 2 respondents not stated and so not included in analysis

Table 3.4. Prevalence of partner violence, unweighted and weighted for number of eligible women in the household, Cook Islands 2013

Type of partner violence	Prevalence unweighted			Prevalence weighted for total eligible women in hh*		
	%	95% CI		%	95% CI	
Lifetime physical violence	28.7	25.7	31.7	30.2	27.1	33.4
Current physical violence	6.2	4.5	7.8	6.7	5.0	8.4
Lifetime sexual violence	13.2	11.0	15.5	13.1	10.8	15.4
Current sexual violence	4.9	3.4	6.3	4.6	3.1	6.0
Lifetime phys/sexual violence	32.2	29.0	35.3	33.0	29.8	36.2
Current phys/sexual violence	8.8	6.9	10.7	9.1	7.2	11.1
Lifetime emotional violence	25.2	22.3	28.1	26.7	23.7	29.7
Current emotional violence	9.1	7.1	11.0	9.6	7.6	11.6

* Weights have been applied for total eligible women in the household to correct for differences in selection probability within the household

Table 3.5. Women's satisfaction upon completion of interview and duration of interview, according to experience of partner violence, Cook Islands 2013

	By experience of partner violence				
	All ever-partnered respondents (%) (n=861)	No violence (%) (n=584)	Only sexual violence (%) (n=30)	Only physical violence (%) (n=163)	Both physical and sexual violence (%) (n=84)
The interview made you feel..					
Good/better	75.3	71.4	90.0	77.9	91.7
Same/ no difference	0.5	0.2	10.0	19.6	7.1
Worse	22.5	26.2	0.0	1.8	0.0
Not stated	1.7	2.2	0.0	0.6	1.2
Agreed to be contacted again					
Yes	89.7	87.7	93.3	93.3	95.2
No	3.3	3.4	0.0	3.7	2.4
Not stated	7.1	8.9	6.7	3.1	2.4
Duration of interview*					
Mean (minutes)	53.38	50.20	54.17	58.41	65.67
Median (minutes)	43.05	39.65	41.67	55.42	55.45
Minimum (minutes)	15.00	15.00	20.00	15.00	15.00
Maximum (minutes)	270.00	270.00	210.00	240.00	214.00

* For the calculation of duration of interview 2 did not respond and 1 observation was dropped due to "zero" minute duration

Table 3.6. Sex of head of household as reported for the households where a complete interview was obtained, Cook Islands 2013

	(N)	Male (%)	Female (%)	Both (%)
Total (N=919)	919	73.3	24.1	2.6
Region				
Rarotonga	458	71.8	24.7	3.5
Southern Island Group	300	75.1	24.4	0.5
Northern Island Group	161	83.3	16.7	0.0
Education of respondent				
Primary	22	70.6	23.5	5.9
Secondary	759	74.6	23.5	1.9
Tertiary	136	67.5	27.4	5.1
Age group of respondent				
15-19	43	66.7	30.8	2.6
20-24	69	78.4	21.6	0.0
25-29	102	71.3	22.8	5.9
30-34	95	74.0	25.0	1.0
35-39	122	79.8	17.8	2.3
40-44	134	71.6	24.6	3.7
45-49	129	74.4	24.8	0.9
50-54	98	69.6	26.1	4.3
55-64	127	70.4	27.2	2.4
Current Partnership status				
Never partnered	58	53.2	46.8	0.0
Currently married	521	85.1	11.5	3.4
Living with man (not married)	187	79.3	17.7	3.0
Regular partner (dating)	36	47.2	52.8	0.0
Divorced/separated	93	30.4	68.5	1.1
Widowed	20	25.0	75.0	0.0
Formerly married/cohab	4	20.0	80.0	0.0
Household assets index				
Lower	127	72.3	27.7	0.0
Medium	322	72.1	27.6	0.4
Higher	470	74.1	21.9	4.0
By experience of physical or sexual partner violence *				
* Total ever-partnered women				
No violence	584	76.0	20.6	3.4
Physical and/or sexual violence	277	71.8	26.7	1.5

* Sample size for ever-partnered women lower than for all interviewed women.
Weighted for household selection.

Table 4.1. Prevalence of physical, sexual and physical and/or sexual partner violence, among ever-partnered women, Cook Islands 2013

	Physical violence			Sexual violence			Physical and/or sexual violence			Number of ever-partnered women (N)
	Lifetime prevalence (%)	p-value	12 month prevalence (%)	Lifetime prevalence (%)	p-value	12 month prevalence (%)	Lifetime prevalence (%)	p-value	12 month prevalence (%)	
Total	30.2		6.7	13.1		4.6	33.0		9.1	861
Region										
Rarotonga	28.0	0.020	6.7	10.7	<0.001	4.0	30.3	0.001	8.9	422
Southern Island Group	39.7		6.7	22.2		6.7	43.6		9.3	290
Northern Island Group	20.0		7.1	7.1		3.6	23.6		10.7	149
Education of respondent										
Primary	20.0	0.134	13.3	13.3	0.052	13.3	25.0	0.047	13.3	21
Secondary	31.7	0.186	7.3	14.4	0.025	5.0	34.9	0.058	10.1	711
Tertiary	23.9		3.0	6.7		1.5	24.4		3.0	128
Age group of respondent										
15-19	11.1	0.004	5.6	0.0	0.034	0.0	11.1	0.033	5.6	19
20-24	23.9	<0.001	11.9	6.0	<0.001	4.5	28.4	0.001	14.9	57
25-29	29.3		15.0	10.1		5.1	33.0		17.0	96
30-34	22.7		11.4	9.1		4.5	25.8		13.6	91
35-39	20.2		4.2	13.3		8.4	25.2		10.1	119
40-44	35.9		3.9	11.7		3.1	36.7		3.9	130
45-49	32.1		2.7	13.4		5.3	34.8		6.2	127
50-54	37.9		5.7	19.5		5.7	37.9		9.2	96
55-64	40.2		3.6	20.5		0.9	42.9		3.6	126
Household assets index										
Lower	42.6	0.079	11.7	23.3	0.023	8.3	45.0	0.116	14.8	116
Medium	27.9	0.247	6.0	14.7	0.009	6.9	32.8	0.009	9.5	300
Higher	29.9		6.5	11.3		3.2	31.7		8.3	445
Partnership status										
Currently partnered	30.4	0.856	7.6	12.9	0.500	5.1	32.9	0.871	10.2	744
Formerly partnered	29.6		1.6	15.1		1.6	33.6		3.2	177

P-value reported for religion is chi-square. For education, age and household assets, two sets of p-values reported: 1. chi-square and 2. chi-square test of trend

Table 4.2. Prevalence of different acts of physical violence by husbands/partnered, among ever-partnered women, Cook Islands 2013

	Total (N=861)	
	Ever happened (%)	During past 12 months (%)
Slapped, threw something	27.6	5.3
Pushed or shoved	22.2	3.9
Hit with a fist or something else	19.8	3.0
Kicked, dragged, beaten	11.0	1.2
Choked or burnt on purpose	2.2	0.1
Threatened or used a gun, knife or weapon	1.3	0.1
At least one act of physical violence	30.2	6.7

Table 4.4. Prevalence of specific acts of physical violence by husbands/partners in the past 12 months, and frequency distribution of number of times the acts happened, Cook Islands 2013

	Total (N=861)			
	Happened in past 12 months (%)	One time (%)	A few times (%)	Many times (%)
Slapped you or thrown something	5.3	12.7	72.9	14.3
Pushed you or shoved you	3.9	27.1	52.2	20.8
Hit you with his fist or with something else	3.0	18.5	56.2	25.3
Kicked or dragged you	1.2	0.0	42.8	57.2
Choked or burnt you	0.1	50.0	0.0	50.0
Threatened with or used weapon	0.1	47.1	52.9	0.0

Table 4.3. Prevalence of physical partner violence, broken down by severity, among ever-partnered women, Cook Islands 2013

	Moderate physical violence (%)	Severe physical violence (%)	Number of ever-partnered women (N)
Total	10.0	20.3	861
Region			
Rarotonga	10.1	17.9	422
Southern Island Group	10.3	29.4	290
Northern Island Group	5.5	14.5	149
Education of respondent			
Primary	0.0	20.0	21
Secondary	10.7	21.0	711
Tertiary	7.4	17.0	128
Age group of respondent			
15-19	5.6	5.6	19
20-24	7.5	16.4	57
25-29	12.1	17.2	96
30-34	8.0	14.8	91
35-39	7.5	13.3	119
40-44	11.7	24.2	130
45-49	11.6	20.5	127
50-54	13.6	25.0	96
55-64	8.0	32.1	126
Household assets index			

Lower	11.5	31.1	116
Medium	9.4	18.5	300
Higher	10.0	19.9	445
Partnership status			
Currently partnered	10.6	19.7	744
Formerly partnered	5.6	23.4	177

Table 4.5. Proportion of women who reported physical violence in pregnancy among ever-pregnant women, Cook Islands 2013

	Experienced violence during pregnancy (%)	Number of ever-pregnant women (N)
Total	7.8	755
Region		
Rarotonga	6.3	352
Southern Island Group	12.5	266
Northern Island Group	5.8	137
Education of respondent		
Primary	0.0	19
Secondary	8.4	632
Tertiary	6.4	104
Age group of respondent		
15-19	0.0	4
20-24	8.9	38
25-29	14.1	82
30-34	1.3	78
35-39	4.5	108
40-44	8.5	119
45-49	6.7	119
50-54	16.5	88
55-64	5.6	119
Household assets index		
Lower	10.9	106
Medium	8.7	268
Higher	7.0	381
Partnership status		
Currently partnered	7.9	669
Formerly partnered	6.7	86

Table 4.6. Characteristics of violence during pregnancy as reported by ever-pregnant women, Cook Islands 2013

	Ever pregnant women		Women ever beaten during a pregnancy					Women beaten during pregnancy by the same person as before the pregnancy			
	"Ever beaten during a pregnancy (%)"	"Total no. of ever pregnant women (N)"	"Punched or kicked in abdomen (%)"	"Beaten in most recent pregnancy by father of child (%)"	"Person who beat is current/ most recent partner (%)"	"Beaten by same person as before the pregnancy (%)"	"Total no. of women ever beaten in pregnancy (N)"	"Beating got worse during pregnancy (%)"	"Beating stayed the same (%)"	"Beating got less (%)"	Total no. of women beaten by the same person before the pregnancy (N)*
Total	7.8	755	37.9	93.4	75.6	71.6	58	19.1	41.7	39.3	39
Region											
Rarotonga	6.3	352	21.9	90.3	78.1	74.2	18	31.8	31.8	36.4	11
Southern Island Group	12.5	266	59.1	95.5	68.2	69.6	33	6.3	50.0	43.8	23
Northern Island Group	5.8	137	66.7	100.0	100.0	66.7	7	0.0	100.0	0.0	5
Education of respondent											
Primary	0.0	19	0.0	0.0			0				0
Secondary	8.4	632	40.8	92.0	74.0	73.5	52	19.4	38.9	41.7	36
Tertiary	6.4	104	14.3	100.0	85.7	57.1	6	0.0	66.7	33.3	3
Age group of respondent											
15-19	0.0	4									
20-24	8.9	38	0.0	100.0	100.0	75.0	5	0.0	100.0	0.0	3
25-29	14.1	82	72.7	81.8	45.5	63.6	7	42.9	28.6	28.6	4
30-34	1.3	78	0.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	2	0.0	0.0	0.0	2
35-39	4.5	108	25.0	100.0	80.0	75.0	6	0.0	33.3	66.7	4
40-44	8.5	119	20.0	100.0	100.0	70.0	8	0.0	14.3	85.7	6
45-49	6.7	119	14.3	85.7	100.0	71.4	10	0.0	60.0	40.0	6
50-54	16.5	88	38.5	100.0	58.3	76.9	11	40.0	50.0	10.0	9
55-64	5.6	119	33.3	100.0	83.3	66.7	9	0.0	0.0	100.0	5
Household assets index											
Lower	10.9	106	28.6	100.0	85.7	71.4	7	100.0	0.0	0.0	4
Medium	8.7	268	55.6	100.0	77.8	77.8	23	0.0	61.5	38.5	16
Higher	7.0	381	31.3	90.6	71.9	68.8	28	14.3	38.1	47.6	19
Partnership status											
Currently partnered	7.9	699	38.0	96.0	74.0	74.0	50			19.4	38.9
Formerly partnered	6.7	86		33.3	83.3	100.0	50.0	8		0.0	100.0

One respondent excluded from analysis as she refused to answer question on whether same person beat her both before and during pregnancy

Table 4.7. Prevalence of specific acts of sexual violence by husbands/partners, as reported by ever-partnered women, Cook Islands 2013

	Total (N = xx)	
	Ever happened (%)	During past 12 months (%)
Physically forced to have sexual intercourse when she did not want to	10.2	3.5
Had sexual intercourse she did not want to because she was afraid of what your partner might do	8.8	3.1
Forced to perform degrading or humiliating sexual act	2.1	0.3
At least one act of sexual violence	13.1	4.6

Table 4.8. Prevalence of specific acts of sexual violence by husbands/partnered in the past 12 months, and frequency distribution of number of times the acts happened, Cook Islands 2013

	Total (N=861)			
	Happened in past 12 months (%)	One time (%)	A few times (%)	Many times (%)
Physically forced to have sexual intercourse when she did not want to	3.5	10.4	68.9	20.7
Had sexual intercourse she did not want to because she was afraid of what your partner might do	3.1	28.2	52.0	19.8
Forced to perform degrading or humiliating sexual act	0.3	16.0	68.0	16.0

Table 4.9. Prevalence of emotional partner violence, among ever-partnered women, Cook Islands 2013

	Lifetime prevalence (%)	p-value	12-month prevalence (%)	p-value	Number of ever-partnered women (N)
Total	26.7		9.6		861
Region					
Rarotonga	26.1	0.062	9.6	0.797	422
Southern Island Group	31.4		10.3		290
Northern Island Group	16.1		7.3		149
Education of respondent					
Primary	33.3	0.405	13.3	0.037	21
Secondary	27.5	0.179	10.7	0.012	711
Tertiary	22.4		3.7		128
Age group of respondent					
15–19	11.1	0.093	11.1	0.026	19

20–24	27.3	0.007	16.7	0.001	57
25–29	25.3		15.0		96
30–34	16.9		8.0		91
35–39	22.7		14.3		119
40–44	25.6		6.3		130
45–49	32.1		8.0		127
50–54	33.0		8.0		96
55–64	33.0		3.6		126
Household assets index					
Lower	25.0	0.867	10.0	0.526	116
Medium	25.8	0.598	7.8	0.468	300
Higher	27.3		10.4		445
Partnership status					
Currently partnered	26.6	0.894	11.0	0.001	744
Formerly partnered	27.2		1.6		177

P-value reported for religion is chi-square. For education, age and household assets two sets of p-values reported 1. chi-square and 2. chi-square test of trend

Table 4.10. Lifetime and current prevalence of different acts of emotional partner violence, and frequency of these acts in the past 12 months, among ever-partnered women, Cook Islands 2013

	Among ever-partnered women (N = 861)		Frequency distribution of number of times acts happened in past 12 months		
	Ever happened (%)	During past 12 months (%)	One time (%)	A few times (%)	Many times (%)
Insulted you or made you feel bad	21.2	6.2	9.7	79.3	16.3
Belittled or humiliated	12.2	3.2	20.8	67.1	12.1
Scared or intimidated you	11.8	2.6	19.4	63.3	17.3
Threatened to hurt you or someone you care about	17.2	5.9	7.6	73.8	18.6

One respondent responded ns to frequency of insulted/made you feel bad and is excluded from frequency analysis for that act.

Table 4.11.a Prevalence of different controlling behaviors by partners during lifetime, among ever-partnered women, Cook Islands 2013

	Percentage of women reporting that her partner:						
	Keeps her from seeing her friends (%)	Tries to restrict contact with family of birth (%)	Insists on knowing where she is at all times (%)	Gets angry if speak with another man (%)	Often suspicious that she is unfaithful (%)	Needs his permission before seeking health care (%)	At least one type of controlling behavior (%)
Total	14.0	5.8	25.8	15.8	14.7	3.8	31.7
Region							
Rarotonga	13.5	4.7	25.2	15.6	15.1	3.7	30.5
Southern Island Group	17.8	10.0	29.0	18.3	16.4	4.6	36.6
Northern Island Group	6.3	1.8	21.1	9.0	5.4	1.8	25.5
Education of respondent							
Primary	27.5	24.6	44.7	33.6	27.5	12.3	46.7
Secondary	14.5	5.7	26.6	16.2	15.7	4.0	33.0
Tertiary	10.2	4.1	20.2	11.7	8.8	2.0	23.7
Age group of respondent							
15–19	18.2	5.3	41.4	20.7	15.5	0.0	50.0
20–24	13.3	2.2	40.3	20.9	23.1	4.1	47.8
25–29	15.1	3.2	21.5	16.3	19.5	2.4	33.7
30–34	19.0	4.7	23.7	14.4	13.7	0.5	27.0
35–39	10.5	7.0	20.1	13.4	9.7	3.2	26.1
40–44	8.9	0.7	24.0	11.3	9.4	5.5	29.7
45–49	15.2	8.5	29.0	16.9	19.3	4.1	34.8
50–54	14.2	10.6	29.4	17.1	16.4	7.4	34.1
55–64	17.3	9.1	22.5	18.1	12.2	3.6	25.0
Household assets index							
Lower	9.9	1.5	31.1	14.5	17.8	2.2	36.7
Medium	13.2	6.1	23.8	14.8	12.7	4.9	29.7
Higher	14.8	6.1	26.2	16.4	15.3	3.5	32.0
Partnership status							
Currently partnered	13.3	5.7	26.7	14.4	14.6	3.8	32.2
Formerly partnered	17.9	6.5	21.1	23.4	16.3	3.3	28.5
By experience of partner violence*							
no violence	5.4	1.4	15.1	6.5	4.9	2.3	18.0
sexual and/ or physical	31.6	14.6	47.4	34.7	35.0	6.6	59.5
By type of violence*							
sexual only	40.9	1.4	60.9	43.5	36.4	26.1	68.2
physical only	20.0	21.7	35.8	26.5	26.7	3.0	49.7
both sexual and physical	50.6	8.5	66.7	48.3	50.6	9.3	75.9

* Note that questions on controlling behaviors have been asked for current and most recent partner only while the experience of physical or sexual violence – for some of the women – may have been reported for a previous partner (results here shown are therefore somewhat biased towards underestimating the association between controlling behaviors and physical or sexual violence).

Table 4.11.b Prevalence of different controlling behaviors by partners in the past 12 months, among ever-partnered women, Cook Islands 2013

	Percentage of women reporting that her partner:						
	Keeps her from seeing her friends (%)	Tries to re-strict contact with family of birth (%)	Insists on knowing where she is at all times (%)	Gets angry if speak with another man (%)	Often suspicious that she is unfaithful (%)	Needs his permission before seeking health care (%)	At least one type of controlling behavior (%)
Total	4.7	1.6	11.8	6.2	6.0	1.3	14.2
Region							
Rarotonga	5.3	1.7	12.6	7.2	7.1	1.0	15.0
Southern Group	4.1	1.5	10.3	4.1	3.6	2.1	12.9
Northern Group	0.0	0.0	8.9	0.0	1.8	0.0	10.7
Education							
Primary	13.3	13.3	20.0	13.3	13.3	0.0	20.0
Secondary	5.0	1.6	12.7	6.5	6.6	1.6	15.3
Tertiary	2.2	0.0	6.7	3.7	2.2	0.0	8.1
Age group							
15–19	16.7	5.6	33.3	22.2	16.7	0.0	44.4
20–24	9.0	1.5	25.4	14.9	9.1	3.0	29.9
25–29	10.2	3.1	13.3	6.1	11.2	1.0	20.4
30–34	8.0	0.0	14.8	10.1	11.2	0.0	17.0
35–39	4.2	4.2	8.4	7.6	4.2	1.7	11.8
40–44	0.8	0.0	9.4	2.3	3.1	0.8	9.4
45–49	4.4	2.7	10.7	3.5	8.0	0.9	11.6
50–54	1.1	0.0	12.5	4.6	1.1	2.3	12.6
55–64	0.9	0.0	3.6	2.7	0.0	0.0	3.6
Household assets index							
Lower	3.3	0.0	15.0	6.6	6.7	0.0	18.0
Medium	3.4	1.7	7.8	3.4	5.2	3.4	9.9
Higher	5.4	1.7	13.1	7.4	6.3	0.4	15.6
Partnership status							
Currently partnered	4.4	1.8	12.8	6.4	6.2	1.6	15.4
Formerly partnered	5.7	0.0	5.7	4.9	4.8	0.0	7.3
By experience of partner violence*							
no violence	2.3	0.2	7.6	3.1	2.3	0.5	8.8
sexual and/ or physical	9.5	4.4	20.4	12.7	13.5	2.9	25.2
By type of violence*							
sexual only	30.4	21.7	47.8	30.4	26.1	13.0	47.8
physical only	5.5	1.8	13.9	7.3	10.3	1.8	20.0
both sexual and physical	11.5	5.7	25.6	18.6	16.3	2.3	29.1

* Note that questions on controlling behaviors have been asked for current and most recent partner only while the experience of physical or sexual violence - for some of the women - may have been reported for a previous partner (results here shown are therefore somewhat biased towards underestimating the association between controlling behaviors and physical or sexual violence).

One respondent refused to answer all six questions on controlling behaviors and is excluded from the analysis.

Table 4.12. Prevalence of economic abusive acts by partners, as reported by ever-partnered women (married or living with partner), Cook Islands 2013

	Taken away what she earned or saved (%)	p-value	Refused to give money (%)	p-value	At least one or both acts (%)	p-value	Number of ever-partnered women for whom questions were applicable (N)
Total	1.8		5.1		6.2		701
Region							
Rarotonga	1.5	0.659	6.4	0.052	7.2	0.272	344
Southern Island Group	2.6		2.6		4.5		235
Northern Island Group	2.3		0.0		2.3		122
Education of respondent							
Primary	9.1	0.168	9.1	0.049	9.1	0.072	15
Secondary	1.8	0.237	5.9	0.015	7.1	0.025	587
Tertiary	1.0		0.0		1.0		98
Age group of respondent							
15–19	0.0	0.762	0.0	0.035		0.010	6
20–24	2.2	0.536	8.7	0.182	0.0	0.133	39
25–29	2.6		12.5		10.9		78
30–34	1.4		1.4		14.5		76
35–39	0.0		3.1		1.4		100
40–44	1.9		6.5		3.0		111
45–49	1.1		1.1		9.3		107
50–54	4.2		4.2		2.2		80
55–64	2.4		6.0		5.6		104
Household assets index					6.0		
Lower	4.3	0.054	4.3	0.921		0.386	92
Medium	3.4	0.019	5.6	0.975	6.4	0.313	244
Higher	0.9		5.0		8.3		365

10 respondents excluded because they refused to answer question on partner taking their earnings

13 respondents excluded because they refused to answer questions on partner refusing to give them money

P-value reported for religion is chi-square. For education, age and household assets two sets of p-values reported 1. chi-square and 2. chi-square test of trend

Table 4.13. Percentage of women who reported they ever initiated violence against partner, among ever-partnered women, Cook Islands 2013

	Frequency distribution of number of times initiated violence						
	Ever initiated violence against partner (%)	Number of ever-partnered women (N)	p-value	One time (%)	Several times (%)	Many times (%)	p-value
Total	22.3	793		30.3	56.8	13.0	
Region							
Rarotonga	21.5	399	0.046	28.6	58.7	12.7	0.700
Southern Island Group	27.3	249		32.1	52.8	15.1	
Northern Island Group	12.5	145		50.0	50.0	0.0	
Education of respondent							
Primary	20.0	19	0.252	0.0	100.0	0.0	0.443
Secondary	23.5	656	0.153	31.4	54.7	13.8	0.947
Tertiary	17.0	117		22.7	68.2	9.1	

Age group of respondent							
15–19	38.9	17	0.013	57.1	42.9	0.0	0.001
20–24	22.7	52	0.173	0.0	86.7	13.3	0.357
25–29	18.2	86		22.2	72.2	5.6	
30–34	13.6	88		0.0	100.0	0.0	
35–39	15.0	108		38.9	44.4	16.7	
40–44	25.6	121		24.2	51.5	24.2	
45–49	32.7	118		37.8	54.1	8.1	
50–54	21.6	91		55.6	44.4	0.0	
55–64	24.1	112		33.3	40.7	25.9	
Household assets index							
Lower	25.0	110	0.542	26.7	66.7	6.7	0.599
Medium	19.8	268	0.752	29.8	51.1	19.1	0.683
Higher	23.0	415		30.6	58.1	11.3	
Partnership status							
Currently partnered	24.3	697	0.926	30.2	58.0	11.7	0.382
Formerly partnered	24.7	96		30.4	47.8	21.7	
By experience of physical or sexual partner violence							
No violence	10.8	530	<0.001	46.7	46.7	6.7	0.002
Physical or sexual violence	45.6	263		22.4	61.6	16.0	

68 respondents refused to answer whether they had initiated violence and are excluded from the analysis

P-value reported for religion is chi-square. For education, age and household assets two sets of p-values reported 1. chi-square and 2. chi-square test of trend
Fischers test p-value for association between initiating violence and experience of partner violence

Table 5.1. Prevalence and frequency* of physical violence by non-partners since the age of 15 (lifetime) and in the past 12 months, among all interviewed women, Cook Islands 2013

	Lifetime physical non-partner violence (N = 919)							
	Ever had non-partner physical violence since age 15 (%)	p-value	Physical violence by any person 1 time (%)	Physical violence by any person a few (2-5) times (%)	Physical violence by any person many (> 5) times (%)	p-value	Physical violence with injuries (%)	p-value
Total	38.6		7.6	25.7	5.0		15.6	
Region								
Rarotonga	35.8	<0.001	8.1	22.9	4.4	<0.001	14.1	0.001
Southern Group	51.0		6.0	38.8	6.0		21.8	
Northern Group	28.6		7.9	14.3	6.3		11.1	
Education of respondent								
Primary	31.3	0.471	11.8	17.6	5.9	0.885	12.5	0.798
Secondary	39.6	0.459	7.8	26.6	5.2	0.396	15.9	0.598
Tertiary	34.9		6.8	22.6	4.8		15.1	
Age group of respondent								
15–19	41.2	0.777	13.7	23.5	3.9	0.410	7.8	0.065
20–24	33.3	0.410	3.3	27.8	2.2	0.735	3.3	0.396
25–29	43.6		6.4	29.1	7.3		21.6	
30–34	35.9		10.9	19.6	5.4		16.1	
35–39	35.0		7.3	18.7	7.3		17.2	
40–44	41.4		8.3	29.3	3.8		20.3	
45–49	36.0		3.5	28.3	3.5		12.3	
50–54	42.9		12.1	27.5	3.3		17.6	
55–64	38.3		6.1	26.1	6.1		15.7	

Household assets index								
Lower	34.3	0.738	5.9	26.5	2.9	0.060	20.9	0.197
Medium	39.5	0.709	3.7	28.9	6.3	0.687	13.6	0.908
Higher	38.7		9.6	24.3	4.6		16.0	
Partnership status								
Never partnered	29.9	0.050	11.4	17.0	2.3	0.032	3.4	0.008
Currently partnered	38.4		6.4	26.7	5.0		16.4	
Formerly partnered	46.4		12.1	26.6	7.3		19.2	

Had non-partner physical violence in past 12 months (%)	12-month physical non-partner violence						
	p-value	Physical violence by any person 1 time (%)	Physical violence by any person a few (2-5) times (%)	Physical violence by any person many (> 5) times (%)	p-value	Physical violence with injuries (%)	Number of women interviewed (N)
64		22	42	0		0	
7.9		3.0	5.0	0.0		0.0	919
6.3	0.002	3.2	3.1		<0.001		458
13.9		2.0	11.9				300
6.3		3.1	3.1				161
0.0	0.016	0.0	0.0		0.080		22
9.1	0.050	3.4	5.7		0.075		759
2.7		0.7	2.1				136
15.7	0.016	7.7	9.6		0.051		43
2.2	0.218	1.1	1.1		0.402		69
11.8		6.4	5.5				102
13.0		6.5	6.5				95
3.3		0.8	2.4				122
9.0		3.0	6.0				134
6.1		0.9	5.3				129
6.6		2.2	4.4				98
7.0		1.7	5.2				127
7.4	0.969	2.9	4.4	0.0	0.314		127
7.7	0.802	1.5	6.3	0.0	0.837		322
8.1		3.8	4.3	0.0			470
6.8	0.292	3.4	3.4	0.0	0.3		58
8.8		3.0	5.8	0.0			744
4.8		3.2	1.6	0.0			117

* If more than one perpetrator was mentioned, the frequency reported in this table is based on the perpetrator with the highest frequency
P-value reported for religion is chi-square. For education, age and household assets two sets of p-values reported 1. chi-square and 2. chi-square test of trend

Table 5.2. Percentage of all interviewed women who reported physical violence by non-partners, broken down by number and type of perpetrator (N = 919), Cook Islands 2013*

	Physical violence since age 15 years old		Physical violence in the past 12 months	
	Number	%	Number	%
Number of perpetrators				
One perpetrator	249	26.8	50	6.0
More than one perpetrator	93	11.7	14	2.0
Type of perpetrator (grouped)				
Male family member(s)	152	16.5	23	2.4
Female family member(s)	234	27.3	47	6.3
Male other(s)	20	2.1	1	0.1
Female other(s)	21	3.3	2	0.1
Type of perpetrator (detail)				
Father/stepfather	135	14.7	19	1.9
Mother/stepmother	201	23.9	38	5.0
Other male family member	27	3.3	7	1.1
Other female family member	46	5.3	12	2.0
Friend/acquaintance – male	6	0.5	-	-
Friend/acquaintance – female	10	1.5	-	-
Teacher – male	4	0.7	0	0.0
Teacher – female	6	1.2	0	0.0
Doctor/Health staff – male	0	0.0	0	0.0
Doctor/Health staff – female	0	0.0	0	0.0
Religious leader – male	0	0.0	0	0.0
Police/Soldier – male	0	0.0	0	0.0
Other – male	7	0.7	0	0.0
Other – female	4	0.3	0	0.0

*Two respondents who had experienced non-partner physical violence refused to answer questions on perpetrator and have been excluded from analysis

Table 5.3. Prevalence of sexual violence by non-partners since the age of 15 (lifetime) and in the past 12 months, among all interviewed women, Cook Islands 2013

	Lifetime (since age 15)					
	Forced inter-course (%)	p-value	Attempted inter-course or other unwanted sexual acts (%)	p-value	Any sexual violence (%)	p-value
N (Total N = 919)	42		34		66	
Total	4.3		4.2		7.4	
Region						
Rarotonga	4.6	0.829	4.9	0.176	8.1	0.422
Southern Island Group	4.0		2.0		5.4	
Northern Island Group	3.2		3.2		6.3	
Education of respondent						
Primary	0.0	0.681	0.0	0.654	0.0	0.328
Secondary	4.2	0.557	4.1	0.500	7.2	0.179
Tertiary	4.8		4.8		9.5	
Age group of respondent						
15–19	0.0	0.002	0.0	0.512	0.0	0.005
20–24	2.2	0.707	4.4	0.717	5.6	0.578
25–29	4.5		4.5		7.3	
30–34	3.3		4.3		7.6	
35–39	9.8		4.1		11.4	
40–44	2.3		3.8		5.3	
45–49	9.6		7.9		14.9	
50–54	3.3		3.3		6.6	
55–64	0.9		2.6		2.6	
Household assets index						
Lower	0.0	0.138	4.5	0.313	5.9	0.290
Medium	3.7	0.061	2.6	0.325	5.6	0.158
Higher	5.0		4.8		8.4	
Partnership status						
Never partnered	0.0	0.112	0.0	0.103	0.0	0.023
Currently partnered	4.8		4.4		8.1	
Formerly partnered	4.8		5.6		8.0	

	12-month non-partnered sexual violence (since age 15)					
Forced intercourse (%)	p-value	Attempted intercourse or other unwanted sexual acts (%)	p-value	Any sexual violence (%)	p-value	Number of women interviewed (N)
2		2		4		
0.3		0.2		0.5		919
0.3	0.655	0.3	0.665	0.6	0.442	458
0.0		0.0		0.0		300
0.0		0.0		0.0		161
0.0	0.807	0.0	0.807	0.0	0.650	22
0.3	0.612	0.3	0.612	0.5	0.473	759

0.0		0.0		0.0		136
0.0	0.113	0.0	0.520	0.0	0.426	43
0.0	0.843	1.1	0.623	1.1	0.626	69
0.0		0.0		0.0		102
0.0		0.0		0.0		95
1.6		0.0		1.6		122
0.0		0.0		0.0		134
0.0		0.9		0.9		129
0.0		0.0		0.0		98
0.0		0.0		0.0		127
0.0	0.091	0.0	0.557	0.0	0.613	127
0.7	0.210	0.0	0.319	0.7	0.855	322
0.0		0.3		0.3		470
0.0	0.740	0.0	0.740	0.0	0.547	58
0.3		0.3		0.6		744
0.0		0.0		0.0		117

P-value reported for religion is chi-square. For education, age and household assets two sets of p-values reported 1. chi-square and 2. chi-square test of trend.

Table 5.4. Percentage of all interviewed women who reported sexual violence by non-partners since age 15 and in past 12 months, broken down by frequency, number and type of perpetrator, Cook Islands 2013

	Lifetime (since age 15)				Past 12 months			
	Forced intercourse		Attempted intercourse or other unwanted sexual acts		Forced intercourse		Attempted intercourse or other unwanted sexual acts	
	Number	%	Number	%	Number	%	Number	%
Frequency*								
Once by any one perpetrator	24	2.1	25	3.0	1	0.2	0	0.0
Few times by any perpetrator	15	1.7	8	1.1	1	0.0	1	0.1
Many times by any perpetrator	3	0.5	1	0.1	0	0.0	1	0.1
Number of perpetrators								
One perpetrator	42	4.3	33	4.1	2	0.3	1	0.1
More that one perpetrator	0	0.0	1	0.1	0	0.0	1	0.1
Type of perpetrator (grouped)								
Male family member(s)	17	2.0	10	1.6	1		1	0.1
Female family member(s)	0	0.0	0	0.0	0		0	0.1
Male other(s)	25	2.3	22	2.3	1		1	0.1
Female others(s)	0	0.0	2	0.3	0		1	
Type of perpetrator (detail)								
Father/stepfather	2	0.4	0	0.0	1	0.2	0	
Mother/stepmother	0	0.0	0	0.0	0		0	
Mother in law	0	0.0	0	0.0	0		0	
Other male family member	15	1.6	10	1.6	0		1	0.1
Other female family member	0	0.0	0	0.0	0		0	
Someone at work - male	0	0.0	1	0.1	0		0	
Someone at work - female	0	0.0	0	0.0	0		0	

Friend/acquaintance - male	11	1.1	9	1.1	1	0.0	1	0.1
Friend/acquaintance - female	0	0.0	1	0.1	0		1	0.1
Recent acquaintance - male	1	0.2	0	0.0	0		0	
Recent acquaintance - female	0	0.0	0	0.0	0		0	
Complete stranger - male	6	0.3	5	0.4	0		0	
Complete stranger - female	0	0.0	1	0.2	0		0	
Teacher - male	0	0.0	0	0.0	0		0	
Teacher - female	0	0.0	0	0.0	0		0	
Doctor/Health staff - male	0	0.0	0	0.0	0		0	
Doctor/Health staff - female	0	0.0	0	0.0	0		0	
Religious leader - male	0	0.0	0	0.0	0		0	
Police/Soldier - male	0	0.0	1	0.1	0		0	
Other - male	7	0.7	7	0.7	0		0	
Other - female	0	0.0	0	0.0	0		0	

* If more than one perpetrator was mentioned, the frequency reported in this table is based on the perpetrator with the highest frequency.

Table 5.5. Prevalence of child sexual abuse by non-partners, before the age of 15 years, as reported by all interviewed women, Cook Islands 2013

	Sexual abuse before age 15									
	Face to face interview*			Card			Both interview and card			"Number of women interviewed
	Number	%	p-value	Number	%	p-value	Number	%	p-value	
Total	44	4.9		43	4.8		71	8.0		919
Region										
Rarotonga	29	5.5	0.304	24	4.9	0.152	42	8.6	0.148	458
Southern Island Group	11	4.0		18	5.9		25	8.4		300
Northern Island Group	4	1.6		1	0.0		4	1.6		161
Education of respondent										
Primary	0	0.0	0.620	1	12.5	0.346	1	12.5	0.802	22
Secondary	35	4.8	0.493	34	4.6	0.629	57	7.9	0.864	759
Tertiary	9	5.5		8	4.8		13	8.2		136
Age group of respondent										
15-19	1	1.9	0.006	1	1.9	0.064	1	1.9	0.002	43
20-24	3	3.3	0.965	5	7.8	0.735	5	7.8	0.930	69
25-29	5	6.4		4	3.6		8	10.0		102
30-34	2	1.1		6	4.3		7	4.4		95
35-39	13	12.2		8	7.4		17	16.3		122
40-44	5	3.0		3	0.8		6	3.0		134
45-49	6	6.1		7	8.8		11	12.3		129
50-54	5	4.4		4	3.3		8	7.7		98
55-64	4	2.6		5	3.5		8	5.3		127
Household assets index										
Lower	5	3.0	0.072	2	1.5	0.436	7	5.9	0.408	127
Medium	9	2.6	0.039	17	4.8	0.328	22	6.6	0.194	321
Higher	30	6.0		24	5.0		42	9.0		470

Current partnership status										
Never partnered	0	0.0	0.079	0	0.0	0.092	0	0.0	0.014	58
Currently partnered	37	5.5		36	5.1		60	9.1		743
Formerly partnered	7	4.8		7	5.6		11	7.9		117

* One respondent refused to answer and is excluded from analysis.

P-value reported for religion is chi-square. For education, age and household assets two sets of p-values reported: 1. chi-square and 2. chi-square test of trend.

Table 5.6. Percentage of all interviewed women who reported childhood sexual abuse, broken down by frequency, age that it occurred, number and type of perpetrator, Cook Islands 2013

	Sexual abuse before age 15 years old	
	Number	%
Age of sexual abuse before age 15**		
0-4	0	0.0
5-9	12	1.0
10-14	29	3.4
Frequency of sexual abuse* (n=40)		
once, twice	19	2.2
few times	13	1.2
many times	8	0.9
Number of perpetrators (n=43)		
One perpetrator	41	4.5
More than one perpetrator	-	-
Type of perpetrator (grouped)		
Male family member(s)	30	3.2
Female family member(s)	0	0.0
Male other(s)	14	1.5
Female others(s)	0	0.0
Type of perpetrator (detail)		
Father/stepfather	3	0.3
Other male family member	28	3.0
Friend/acquaintance - male	5	0.7
Other - male	7	0.6

If more than one perpetrator was mentioned, the frequency reported in this table is based on the perpetrator with the highest frequency. Four (4) cases did not state frequency and are excluded from analysis; 1 case did not state perpetrator and is excluded from analysis.

** Two respondents reported 2 perpetrators and youngest age was recorded.

Table 5.7. Overlap of non-partner and partner violence among all women (N = 919), Cook Islands 2013

	Number	"Non-partner violence (%)"	Number	"Partner violence* (%)"	Number	"Partner or non-partner violence (%)"
Physical violence	344	38.6	247	27.4	468	51.4
Sexual violence	66	7.4	114	11.9	165	17.7
Physical and/or sexual violence	380	43.1	277	29.9	480	53.4

* The prevalence rates for partner violence are slightly lower here compared to the tables in chapter 4 because all women and not all-partnered women are taken as denominator.

Table 5.8b. Age of first sexual intercourse, as reported by interviewed women who reported to ever had sex, Cook Islands 2013

	<15 (%)	15-17 (%)	18-21 (%)	22+ (%)	Number of interviewed women who ever had sex
Total	4.7	39.7	47.7	7.9	768
Region					
Rarotonga	4.4	37.9	48.1	9.6	359
Southern Island Group	4.5	45.8	46.9	2.8	266
Northern Island Group	7.5	37.7	47.2	7.5	143
Education of respondent					
Primary	0.0	33.3	66.7	0.0	20
Secondary	4.7	42.3	47.9	5.1	628
Tertiary	5.6	27.8	44.4	22.2	120
Age group of respondent					
15-19	15.8	73.7	10.5	0.0	19
20-24	9.0	47.8	43.3	0.0	56
25-29	4.8	47.0	38.6	9.6	88
30-34	9.0	33.3	41.0	16.7	83
35-39	5.2	34.0	49.5	11.3	101
40-44	0.9	43.5	47.0	8.7	116
45-49	2.9	39.2	49.0	8.8	114
50-54	2.7	37.8	55.4	4.1	82
55-64	3.2	29.5	63.2	4.2	109
Household assets index					
Lower	8.9	35.7	48.2	7.1	110
Medium	3.5	46.0	46.0	4.5	262
Higher	4.6	37.5	48.4	9.4	396
Current partnership status					
Never partnered	5.0	35.3	52.9	5.9	11
Currently partnered	4.6	40.0	47.6	7.8	660
Formerly partnered	6.0	38.0	47.0	9.0	97

39 respondents never had sex and 112 respondents refused to state age of first sex are excluded from analysis

Table 5.9b. Nature of first sexual experience by age of first sexual intercourse, among women who ever had sex, Cook Islands 2013

Age of first sexual intercourse	Wanted to have sex (%)	Did not want but had sex (%)	Forced to have sex (%)	Number of women interviewed
Total	72.6	18.2	9.2	743
<15	42.9	17.1	40.0	36
15-17	75.7	16.7	7.6	298
18-21	70.1	21.1	8.8	351
22+	90.9	9.1	0.0	58
p-value	<0.001			
p-value test for trend	<0.001			

30 respondents who had ever had sex refused to answer question are excluded from the analysis.

Table 5.10. Overlap of different types of partner violence, Cook Islands 2013

	Partner violence* (%)
Physical and sexual violence	10.4
Physical and sexual violence and emotional	8.7
Physical or sexual or emotional	39.0
Physical and emotional	19.8
Sexual and emotional	9.6

* Among ever-partnered women

Table 6.1. Gender attitudes. Proportion of women who said they agree with specific statements presented to them (N=919*), Cook Islands 2013

	Percentage of women who agreed with					
	A good wife obeys her husband even if she disagrees (%)	p-value	A man should show he is the boss (%)	p-value	Wife is obliged to have sex with husband (%)	p-value
Total	26.3		24.2		14.0	
Region						
Rarotonga	26.6	0.019	21.1	<0.001	11.2	<0.001
Southern Island Group	21.8		27.4		18.8	
Northern Island Group	39.7		46.0		28.1	
Education of respondent						
Primary	31.3	0.782	33.3	0.489	18.8	0.590
Secondary	25.9	0.744	24.5	0.270	14.4	0.312
Tertiary	28.1		21.2		11.6	
Age group of respondent						
15-19	15.7	0.249	9.6	0.024	5.8	0.098
20-24	28.9	0.559	18.0	0.001	15.7	0.001
25-29	24.5		20.9		8.2	
30-34	32.6		28.3		16.3	
35-39	23.6		27.0		11.6	
40-44	23.5		19.4		11.5	
45-49	34.2		25.0		16.1	
50-54	26.7		31.5		16.9	

55-64	24.3		31.6		20.9	
Household assets index						
Lower	36.8	0.113	36.8	0.014	23.5	0.048
Medium	24.4	0.273	26.3	0.005	14.9	0.022
Higher	26.0		21.7		12.5	
Partnership status						
Never partnered	17.6	0.148	14.0	0.049	10.5	0.317
Currently partnered	27.5		25.7		15.0	
Formerly partnered	25.6		22.4		11.2	
According to experience of violence (N=855**)						
All ever-partnered women						
No partner violence	27.6	0.388	25.4	0.497	15.4	0.152
Physical or sexual partner violence	26.4		25.1		12.5	

** The Ns in this table are different because attitude questions were asked to all women, while the association with partner violence is tested for ever-partnered women only.

Table 6.2. Attitudes around physical partner violence. Proportion of interviewed women who said they agree that a man has good reason to hit his wife for reasons stated below (N=919*), Cook Islands 2013

	Percentage of women who agree that a man has a good reason to hit his wife if:												Percentage of women who agree with:		
	Reason to hit: not complete house-work (%)	p-value	Reason to hit: wife disobeys him (%)	p-value	Reason to hit: wife refuses sex (%)	p-value	Reason to hit: wife asks about girl friends (%)	p-value	Reason to hit: husband suspects wife unfaithful (%)	p-value	Reason to hit: husband finds out wife unfaithful (%)	p-value	One or more of the reasons mentioned (%)	None of the reasons mentioned (%)	p-value
Total	1.2		3.5		1.5		1.3		5.7		12.2		14.4	85.6	
Region															
Rarotonga	0.6	0.006	2.2	0.001	0.8	0.013	0.3	<0.001	5.1	0.188	11.5	0.665	13.3	86.7	0.327
Southern Island Group	2.5		7.4		3.5		3.5		8.4		13.9		16.4	83.6	
Northern Island Group	4.7		4.8		3.2		3.2		4.7		12.7		18.8	81.3	
Education of respondent															
Primary	0.0	0.304	13.3	0.041	13.3	<0.001	6.3	0.176	12.5	0.061	25.0	0.009	25.0	75.0	0.033
Secondary	1.5	0.226	3.7	0.036	1.5	0.006	1.3	0.209	6.4	0.019	13.3	0.002	15.5	84.5	0.009
Tertiary	0.0		1.4		0.0		0.7		2.0		5.4		8.2	91.8	
Age group of respondent															
15-19	2.0	0.085	3.8	0.174	0.0	0.028	0.0	0.816	1.9	0.076	5.8	0.133	7.7	92.3	0.007
20-24	3.3	0.407	3.3	0.492	1.1	0.006	2.2	0.350	2.2	0.689	4.4	0.014	4.4	95.6	0.143
25-29	0.9		3.6		0.0		0.9		12.7		13.6		23.6	76.4	
30-34	0.0		1.1		0.0		0.0		4.3		15.2		16.3	83.7	
35-39	0.0		0.8		0.0		0.8		4.9		9.8		10.7	89.3	
40-44	2.3		5.2		2.3		0.7		5.3		12.0		12.8	87.2	
45-49	0.0		7.0		2.6		1.8		5.3		14.9		18.4	81.6	
50-54	3.4		5.7		5.6		2.3		5.6		12.4		13.6	86.4	
55-64	0.0		1.7		1.7		1.7		7.0		17.4		17.4	82.6	
Household assets index															
Lower	3.0	0.282	7.4	0.041	4.4	0.020	3.0	0.001	4.5	0.337	11.8	0.957	17.6	82.4	0.739
Medium	1.5	0.128	4.8	0.011	2.2	0.006	3.0	0.001	7.4	0.445	12.6	0.891	14.0	86.0	0.651
Higher	0.9		2.4		0.7		0.2		5.0		11.9		14.3	85.7	
Partnership status															
Never partnered	1.2	0.407	1.2	0.469	0.0	0.125	0.0	0.425	1.2	0.043	1.2	0.001	3.5	96.5	0.005

Currently part- nered	1.4		3.7		1.3		1.6		6.8		12.5		14.9	85.1	
Formerly part- nered	0.0		4.0		3.2		0.8		3.2		17.6		19.2	80.8	
According to expe- rience of violence (N=860**)															
All ever-partnered women															
No partner violence	1.1	0.737	3.9	0.555	1.6	1.000	1.3	0.544	4.7	0.009	11.1	0.009	13.3	0.014	
Physical or sexual partner violence	1.5		2.9		1.5		1.8		9.5		17.8		20.1		

* 2 women refused/did not reply to the attitude questions and have been omitted from the analysis. ** The two N's in this table are different because the attitude questions were asked from all women, while the association with partner violence is tested for ever-partnered women only

Table 6.3. Proportion of interviewed women who agreed that a married woman can refuse to have sex with her husband for reasons stated below (N=919), Cook Islands 2013

	Percentage of women who agreed with								Percentage of women who agree with:		
	A married woman can refuse sex if she doesn't want to (%)	p-value	A married woman can refuse sex if her husband is drunk (%)	p-value	A married woman can refuse sex if she is sick (%)	p-value	A married woman can refuse sex if her husband mistreats her (%)	p-value	One or more of the reasons mentioned (%)	None of the reasons mentioned (%)	p-value
Total	90.8		91.5		92.0		92.0		94.4	5.6	
Region											
Rarotonga	91.9	0.099	92.0	0.250	93.2	0.056	93.5	0.027	95.1	4.9	0.128
Southern Island Group	89.6		91.1		90.1		89.6		94.1	5.9	
Northern Island Group	84.1		85.9		85.7		85.7		89.1	10.9	
Education of respondent											
Primary	87.5	0.706	75.0	0.042	87.5	0.782	87.5	0.398	93.8	6.3	0.892
Secondary	90.7	0.415	92.0	0.947	91.9	0.629	91.6	0.178	94.3	5.7	0.637
Tertiary	92.5		89.7		92.5		94.5		95.2	4.8	
Age group of respondent											
15-19	84.6	0.114	86.5	0.238	84.3	0.191	84.3	0.108	88.2	11.8	0.158
20-24	94.4	0.530	94.4	0.311	94.4	0.378	93.3	0.131	94.4	5.6	0.159
25-29	89.1		86.4		88.2		88.2		93.6	6.4	
30-34	93.5		93.5		95.6		95.6		95.6	4.4	
35-39	89.4		89.4		91.1		91.1		93.5	6.5	
40-44	94.8		94.8		94.7		96.2		98.5	1.5	
45-49	88.6		90.4		90.4		90.3		92.1	7.9	
50-54	95.5		94.4		94.4		94.4		97.7	2.3	
55-64	87.0		91.3		91.3		93.0		94.8	5.2	
Household assets index											
Lower	80.9	<0.001	82.4	<0.001	80.9	<0.001	85.1	<0.001	86.6	13.4	0.001
Medium	86.7	<0.001	88.1	<0.001	88.9	<0.001	87.0	<0.001	92.6	7.4	<0.001
Higher	94.0		94.0		94.6		95.3		96.2	3.8	
Partnership status											
Never partnered	82.6	0.008	88.4	0.139	89.5	0.104	88.2	0.185			
Currently partnered	92.2		92.5		93.1		92.9				
Formerly partnered	88.1		88.0		88.0		89.7				
According to experience of violence (N=860**)											
All ever-partnered women											
No partner violence	91.6	0.894	91.2	0.506	92.5	0.682	92.5	1.000			
Physical or sexual partner violence	90.2		92.7		91.6		92.7				

* 2 women did not reply to the attitude questions and have been omitted from the analysis. ** The two N's in this table are different because the attitude questions were asked from all women, while the association with partner violence is tested for ever-partnered women only

**Table 6.4. Situations leading to violence as reported by women who ever experienced physical partner violence (N = 247),
Cook Islands 2013**

	No particular reason (%)	Partner drunk (%)	Money problem (%)	Problem with work (%)	Unemployed (%)	No food at home (%)	Family problem (%)	She is pregnant (%)	Jealousy (%)	Refuses sex (%)	Disobedient (%)	Educate/discipline (%)	Show he is boss (%)	Other problems (%)
Total	11.4	69.3	6.8	2.2	1.1	7.9	4.8	1.3	51.8	12.1	20.1	4.8	11.3	4.2
Region														
Rarotonga	14.6	65.9	6.1	3.7	1.2	5.5	5.5	1.8	52.1	12.3	23.3	4.9	14.6	4.9
Southern Island Group	5.1	76.6	9.0	0.0	1.3	13.0	2.6	0.0	53.8	14.1	16.9	3.9	5.2	3.8
Northern Island Group	9.1	72.7	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	36.4	0.0	0.0	0.0	9.1	0.0
Education of respondent														
Primary	66.7	100.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	33.3	0.0	66.7	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0
Secondary	12.0	69.4	5.6	2.8	1.4	9.3	4.2	1.4	52.8	11.2	20.8	4.2	11.6	2.8
Tertiary	0.0	63.6	15.2	0.0	0.0	0.0	6.1	0.0	43.8	18.8	15.6	9.1	9.4	12.5
Age group of respondent														
15-19	0.0	100.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	50.0	0.0	100.0	50.0	50.0	0.0	0.0	0.0
20-24	18.8	68.8	12.5	0.0	12.5	0.0	0.0	0.0	68.8	0.0	31.3	0.0	18.8	0.0
25-29	27.6	51.7	3.4	10.3	0.0	0.0	0.0	10.3	56.7	0.0	31.0	0.0	20.0	6.7
30-34	5.0	75.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	20.0	10.0	0.0	33.3	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	5.0
35-39	12.5	75.0	4.2	0.0	0.0	8.3	0.0	0.0	60.0	8.0	8.3	0.0	4.2	12.0
40-44	13.0	73.9	8.7	6.5	2.2	8.7	6.5	0.0	48.9	15.2	21.7	13.0	19.6	0.0
45-49	11.1	63.9	8.3	0.0	0.0	2.8	8.3	0.0	41.7	11.1	16.7	5.6	8.3	11.1
50-54	3.0	81.8	3.0	0.0	0.0	21.2	6.1	0.0	51.5	20.6	21.2	9.1	12.1	3.0
55-64	6.7	65.9	11.1	0.0	0.0	2.2	2.2	0.0	55.6	22.2	22.2	0.0	6.7	0.0
Household assets index														
Lower	4.0	76.9	3.8	0.0	3.8	20.0	3.8	0.0	57.7	28.0	23.1	0.0	0.0	4.0
Medium	6.3	71.9	7.8	0.0	0.0	4.7	1.6	0.0	46.2	6.2	23.1	12.3	10.9	6.2
Higher	14.3	67.1	6.8	3.7	1.2	6.8	6.2	1.9	53.4	11.8	18.0	2.5	13.0	3.7
Partnership status														
Currently partnered	12.1	68.8	7.4	2.8	1.4	9.3	3.7	1.4	51.2	13.5	21.4	5.6	12.6	4.2
Formerly partnered	5.6	70.3	2.7	0	0	0	10.8	0	54.1	2.8	13.5	0	2.8	2.8

Table 7.1. Percentage of women reporting injuries as a result of physical or sexual partner violence, Cook Islands 2013

	Ever injured (%)	p-value	Number of women reporting partner violence (N=276)*
Total	46.7		276
Region			
Rarotonga	44.0	0.012	114
Southern Island Group	56.5		128
Northern Island Group	15.4		34
Education of respondent			
Primary	100.0	0.125	5
Secondary	47.3	0.155	238
Tertiary	39.4		33
Age group of respondent			
15-19	50.0	0.194	2
20-24	36.8	0.565	15
25-29	48.5		31
30-34	21.7		20
35-39	46.7		32
40-44	60.9		44
45-49	50.0		47
50-54	48.5		32
55-64	40.8		53
Household assets index			
Lower	40.7	0.684	43
Medium	50.0	0.931	98
Higher	45.9		135
Partnership status			
Currently partnered	47.6	0.569	235
Formerly partnered	42.9		41
By type of partner violence			
Sexual only	0.0	<0.001	30
Physical only	39.6		162
Both physical and sexual	72.1		84

* Total N=277 one respondent refused to answer - excluded from analysis

P-value reported for religion is chi-square. For education, age and household assets, two sets of p-values reported 1. chi-square and 2. chi-square test of trend

Table 7.2. Prevalence, frequency and type of injuries and health service use for women who were injured due to physical or sexual partner violence, Cook Islands 2013

7a. Prevalence, frequency, use of services	n	%
Injuries among women reporting partner violence (N=276)		
Ever injured due to partner violence	126	46.6
Injured in the past 12 months	16	5.7
Ever lost consciousness	40	16.1
Lost consciousness in past 12 months	4	1.4
Ever hurt enough to need health care	57	21.6
Frequency injured among ever injured (N=126)		
Once time	31	24.3
2 - 5 times	79	64.7
More than 5 times	15	11.1

Among women hurt enough to need health care (N=57)		
Proportion needed health care in the past 12m	9	15.4
Proportion ever received health care for injuries	50	87.0
Among women who received health care for injuries (N=50)		
Proportion who spent at least 1 night in hospital due to injury	20	43.1
Proportion who told health worker about real cause of injury	46	91.7

	During lifetime		In past 12 months	
7.2b. Type of injury	n	%	n	%
Type of injury among ever injured (N = 126)				
Cuts, puncture, bites	65	55.1	44	37.8
Scratches, abrasions and bruises	116	94.2	75	59.6
Sprains, dislocations	21	20.3	3	13.0
Burns	2	2.5	0	0.0
Penetrating injuries, deep cuts	7	6.5	5	5.4
Broken ear drum, eye injuries	25	24.4	17	17.0
Fractures, broken bones	9	8.7	6	7.3
Broken teeth	11	9.2	7	6.4
Internal injuries	-	-	0	0.0
Other	3	4.4	0	0.0

1 respondent refused to answer all questions and is excluded from analysis (n = 276).

An additional 5 respondents refused to answer injured in past 12 months, 1 refused to answer ever lost consciousness and 6 refused to answer ever received health care —excluded from analysis.

Table 7.3. Self-reported impact of violence on women's health and wellbeing, among women who reported physical or sexual partner violence, Cook Islands 2013

Self reported impact on health (N=273)*	No effect (%)	A little (%)	A lot (%)	p-value
Total	58.9	28.1	13.0	
Region				
Rarotonga	60.2	25.1	14.6	0.203
Southern Island Group	54.1	36.5	9.4	
Northern Island Group	76.9	15.4	7.7	
Education of respondent				
Primary	0.0	33.3	66.7	0.047
Secondary	59.9	28.4	11.6	0.763
Tertiary	57.6	24.2	18.2	
Age group of respondent				
15-19	50.0	50.0	0.0	<0.001
20-24	70.6	29.4	0.0	0.101
25-29	50.0	43.8	6.3	
30-34	87.0	13.0	0.0	
35-39	60.0	33.3	6.7	
40-44	60.9	26.1	13.0	
45-49	43.6	20.5	35.9	
50-54	51.5	24.2	24.2	
55-64	64.6	31.3	4.2	
Household assets index				
Lower	66.7	14.8	18.5	0.334
Medium	58.9	32.9	8.2	0.61
Higher	58.0	28.4	13.6	
Partnership status				

Currently partnered	57.0	30.0	13.0	0.236
Formerly partnered	70.0	17.5	12.5	
By type of partner violence				
Sexual only	77.3	22.7	0.0	<0.001
Physical only	68.3	24.2	7.5	
Boths physical and sexual	37.2	36.0	26.7	

* Four respondents refused to answer and excluded from analysis.

Table 7.4.b. Self-reported nature of impact of violence on women's work, among women who worked for money and who reported physical or sexual partner violence, Cook Islands 2013

Self reported impact on work (N=227)	Unable to concentrate (%)	Unable to work/ sick leave (%)	Partner disrupted work (%)	Lost confidence in own ability (%)	Other (%)	Work not disrupted (%)
Total	29.8	13.8	6.2	20.6	0.9	60.4
Region						
Rarotonga	28.7	15.8	5.7	19.1	1.3	61.8
Southern Island Group	35.3	11.9	7.4	26.5	0.0	54.4
Northern Island Group	11.1	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	77.8
Education of respondent						
Primary	100.0	25.0	50.0	0.0	0.0	0.0
Secondary	28.0	12.1	5.5	20.1	1.0	62.3
Tertiary	35.5	22.6	6.5	22.6	0.0	54.8
Age group of respondent						
15-19	100.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0
20-24	33.3	13.3	0.0	13.3	0.0	73.3
25-29	40.0	36.0	8.0	16.0	0.0	48.0
30-34	9.1	0.0	0.0	9.1	0.0	90.9
35-39	19.2	8.0	0.0	20.0	0.0	61.5
40-44	26.7	17.8	6.8	25.0	0.0	64.4
45-49	47.1	11.8	5.9	17.6	5.9	40.0
50-54	35.7	7.1	21.4	32.1	0.0	50.0
55-64	24.4	15.0	2.5	25.0	0.0	65.0
Household assets index						
Lower	27.3	0.0	14.3	27.3	0.0	54.5
Medium	27.7	15.4	1.5	20.0	0.0	61.5
Higher	30.6	15.0	6.8	19.7	1.4	60.1
Partnership status						
Currently partnered	33.5	14.4	7.0	21.5	1.0	58.7
Formerly partnered	6.1	11.8	2.9	14.7	0.0	70.6

Table 7.5.a. General, physical and mental health problems reported among ever-partnered women, according to women's experience of physical and/or sexual partner violence, Cook Islands 2013

	Total Country			
	Total (N=861)			
	No Violence (N=584) %	Physical/ sexual Violence (N=277) %	P-value	All partnered women (N=861) %
General health status				
Fair, poor and very poor of health	11.7	13.9	0.371	12.4
Some/many problems walking	3.2	4.8	0.275	3.8
Some, many problems with performing usual activities	2.0	5.5	0.006	3.2

Some/ many problem of pain	3.4	3.6	0.857	3.5
Some/many problems with memory or concentration	1.6	1.1	0.550	1.5
Emotional distress in past 4 weeks as measured by SRQ*				
0-5	96.8	95.3	0.357	96.3
6-10	2.9	3.6		3.1
11-15	0.4	1.1		0.6
16-20	0.0	0.0		0.0
Mean SRQ score**	0.75	1.08		0.86
Median SRQ score**	0.00	0.00		0.00
Ever thought about suicide	7.2	14.6	0.001	9.4
Ever attempted suicide	2.0	4.0	0.083	2.5

* SRQ-20 is a set of 20 questions in a self-reported questionnaire that make up a WHO screening tool for emotional distress, more points indicating more probability for depression

** Note that this is not a percentage but an average score for each of the subgroups

Table 7.6. Use of health services and medication among ever-partnered women, according to their experience of physical and/or sexual partner violence, Cook Islands 2013

	No Violence (%)	Physical/sexual violence (%)	P-value	All respondents (%)
Use of services and medicines in the past 4 weeks (N=861)				
Consulted a doctor or health worker	15.6	17.8	0.414	16.3
Took medicine to sleep	0.4	0.0	0.321	0.3
Took medicine for pain	2.7	6.9	0.004	4.1
Took medicine for sadness/depression	0.2	0.0	0.483	0.1
Use of services s in the past 12 months (N=861)				
Had an operation (other than caesarean section)	4.1	5.9	0.268	4.7
Spent at least on night in a hospital	4.7	7.3	0.120	5.6

Table 7.7. Reproductive health outcomes reported by women, according to their experience of physical and/or sexual partner violence, Cook Islands 2013

a. According to experience of partner violence	No violence (%)	Physical/sexual violence (%)	P-value*	All respondents (%)
Pregnancy rate among ever-partnered women (N=861)				
Ever pregnant	83.1	93.4	<0.001	86.5
Circumstances of most recent pregnancy for women who delivered in last 5 yrs (N=249)*				
Pregnancy unwanted or wanted later	10.3	23.1	0.008	14.2
Reproductive health among those ever pregnant (N=755)				
Ever had miscarriage	16.2	19.1	0.317	17.3
Ever had stillbirth	3.0	4.3	0.372	3.5
Ever had abortion	2.4	4.7	0.091	3.2

b. According to experience of violence in pregnancy	No violence in pregnancy (%)	Violence in pregnancy	P-value*	All respondents
Reproductive health among those ever pregnant (N=755)				
Ever had miscarriage	17.9	8.9	0.086	17.3
Ever had stillbirth	3.2	8.8	0.029	3.5
Ever had abortion	3.2	3.6	0.869	3.2

* Fisher exact two tailed P value for the difference between women who experienced violence and who did not experience physical and/or sexual partner violence.

* Two refused to answer whether wanted pregnancy - excluded from analysis.

Table 8.1. Children's wellbeing as reported by women with children 6–14 years old, according to the women's experience of physical and/or sexual partner violence, Cook Islands 2013

Proportion of women reporting that at least one of her children (aged 6-14 years) had the following:	No Violence (N=221) (%)	Physical or sexual partner violence (N=119) (%)	P-value*	All women (N=343) (%)
(%)				
Nightmares	6.8	6.7	1.000	6.9
Bedwetting	1.8	3.3	0.461	2.1
Child quiet / withdrawn	0.9	0.8	1.000	1.1
Child aggressive	3.6	6.7	0.283	4.7
Two or more of above problems	2.8	2.5	0.849	2.7
Child has failed / had to repeat a year at school	1.0	0.0	0.538	0.7
Child has stopped school / dropped out of school	1.0	1.7	0.621	1.2

* Fisher exact two tailed P value for the difference between women who experienced violence and who did not experience physical and/or sexual partner violence

1 respondent refused to answer whether child had nightmares or wet the bed; two respondents refused to answer whether child is timid
11 respondents refused to answer whether child failed/had to repeat a year at school and whether child had stopped or dropped out of school

Table 8.2. Children witnessing the violence, according to women who ever experienced physical partner violence, Cook Islands 2013

	By division			
	Rarotonga (N = 108) (%)	Southern IG (N = 115) (%)	Northern IG (N = 25) (%)	Total (N = 244) (%)
Never	41.4	33.8	70.0	40.2
Once or twice	32.1	36.4	30.0	33.3
Several times	14.8	23.4	0.0	16.9
Many times	4.9	5.2	0.0	4.8
Don't know, refuse	6.8	1.3	0.0	4.8

Table 8.3. Percentage of respondents reporting violence against her mother, against her partner's mother or against her partner when he was a child, among ever-partnered women, according to women's experience of partner violence, Cook Islands 2013

	Proportion of women who reported that...					
	Her mother was hit by mother's husband (N=857) (%)	P-value	Partner's mother was hit by mother's husband (N=799) (%)	P-value	Partner was hit as a child (N=799) (%)	P-value
According to all ever-partnered women	32.4		9.9		12.3	
According to experience of partner violence						
Not experienced any partner violence	30.9	0.414	10.0	0.019	11.2	0.002
Ever experienced physical or sexual violence	35.5		9.4		14.7	
According to type of partner violence						
No violence	30.9	0.430	10.0	0.129	11.2	0.006
Sexual only	22.7		8.7		26.1	
Physical only	34.9		8.8		15.7	
Both sexual and physical	40.0		10.7		9.5	
According to severity of physical partner violence						
No physical violence	30.6	0.251	10.2	0.085	11.7	0.021
Moderate physical violence	31.3		13.8		13.6	
Severe physical violence	39.3		7.4		13.6	

4 respondents refused to answer whether her mother was hit and 62 women refused to answer whether partner's mother or partners were hit and are excluded from the analysis.

Table 9.1. Percentage of women who had told others, and persons to whom they told about the violence, among women experiencing physical or sexual partner violence (N = 277), Cook Islands 2013

	People told*	
	number	%
No one	85	28.3
Friends	102	39.8
Parents	65	23.8
Brother or sister	38	16.0
Uncle or aunt	17	8.0
Husband/partner's family	10	6.1
Children	5	2.9
Neighbors	18	6.9
Police	57	25.2
Doctor/health worker	30	12.5
Priest/nun/other religious figure	3	0.8
Counselor	3	1.5
Ngo/women's organization	0	0.0
Local leader	0	0.0
Other	15	4.1

* More than one answer could be given, therefore the total percentage is greater than 100%.

Table 9.2. Percentage of women who received help, and from whom, among women experiencing physical or sexual partner violence (N = 277), Cook Islands 2013

	Who helped *	
	number	%
No one	95	30.9
Friends	83	32.1
Parents	57	22.7
Brother or sister	34	13.4
Uncle or aunt	13	4.4
Husband/partner's family	7	3.5
Neighbors	15	4.8
Police	53	24.1
Doctor/health worker	25	11.1
Ngo/women's organization	0	0.0
Local leader	0	0.0
Other	19	5.5

* More than one answer could be given, therefore the total percentage is greater than 100%.

Table 9.3. Percentage of women who mentioned they would have liked more help, and from whom, among women experiencing physical or sexual partner violence (N = 277), Cook Islands 2013

Wanted more help from... *	By Region			Country	
	Rarotonga (N=115) (%)	Southern Group (N=128) (%)	Northern Group (N=34) (%)	number	Total (N=277) (%)
No one	59.3	58.8	69.2	172	59.7
His relatives	0.0	5.9	7.7	8	2.3
Her relatives	19.9	15.3	7.7	45	18.0
Friends/neighbours	8.5	7.1	7.7	23	8.0
Health center	0.6	2.4	0.0	4	1.0
Police	16.5	21.2	0.0	38	17.1
Priest/religious leader	3.4	3.5	0.0	5	3.0
Social worker	4.5	1.2	0.0	5	3.2
Other	5.7	3.5	0.0	11	4.8

* More than one answer could be given, therefore the total percentage is greater than 100%.

Table 9.4. Percentage of women who sought help from agencies/persons in authority, and satisfaction with support received, among women who experienced physical or sexual partner violence (N = 277), Cook Islands 2013

	To whom went for support*		Satisfied with support received	
	Number	%	Number	%
Not ever gone anywhere for help	176	63.5		
Police	93	34.5	78	87.3
Hospital or health center	46	16.4	45	100.0
Social services	5	1.7	3	49.4
Court	13	5.0	9	79.6
Shelter	0	0.0	0	0.0
Local leader	0	0.0	0	0.0
Priest/Religious leader	5	2.3	4	86.2

Table 9.5. Main reasons for seeking support from agencies, as mentioned by women who experienced physical or sexual partner violence and who sought help (N = 101), Cook Islands 2013

Reason for seeking support *	Number	%
Encouraged by friends/family	28	27.9
Could not endure more	75	76.5
Badly injured	38	38.0
He threatened or tried to kill her	7	9.4
He threatened or hit children	3	4.2
Saw that children suffering	20	24.8
Afraid he would kill her	12	14.8
Other	9	8.2

* More than one answer could be given, therefore the total percentage is greater than 100%.

Table 9.6. Main reasons for not seeking support from agencies, as mentioned by women who experienced physical or sexual partner violence and who did not seek help (N=176), Cook Islands 2013

Reason for not seeking support *	Number	%
Don't know/no answer	27	14.0
Fear of threats/consequences/more violence	17	8.9
Violence normal/not serious	48	29.4
Embarrassed/ashamed/afraid would not	19	15.5
Afraid would end relationship	10	7.9
Afraid would lose children	7	2.1
Bring bad name to family	8	6.5
Other	68	38.9

* More than one answer could be given, therefore the total percentage is greater than 100%.

Table 9.7. Percentage of women who ever left home because of violence, among women who experienced physical or sexual partner violence, Cook Islands 2013

	By division			Country	
	Rarotonga (N=109) (%)	Southern Island Group (N=125) (%)	Northern Island Group(N=33) (%)	number	Total (N=269) (%)*
Ever left home because of violence	41.2	44.0	25.0	113	41.2
Number of times leaving home (N=267)**					
Never	59.5	56.6	75.0	156	59.4
Once	8.9	15.7	8.3	36	11.1
2 - 5 times	27.4	21.7	8.3	64	24.8
6 or more times	4.2	6.0	8.3	11	4.7
Mean number of days away last time (N=92)****	31.4	29.2	39.4	92	31.0
Where she went last time? (N=13)					
Her relatives	68.6	75.7	66.7	81	71.1
His relatives		2.7		2	1.2
Other***	31.4	21.6	33.3	30	27.7

* 6 cases not living together, 2 refused - excluded from all analysis in Table

** 2 respondents did not know how many times left and excluded from this analysis

*** Other included: friends (14 times mentioned), hotel (1), shelter (1), bush/beach/cave (2), and other (12).

****20 respondents left their partners 1 respondent refused to state how many days left - excluded from analysis

Table 9.8. Main reasons for leaving home last time she left, as mentioned by women who experienced physical or sexual partner violence and who left home (N = 113), Cook Islands 2013

Reasons for leaving home *	Number	%
No particular incident	2	1.7
Encouraged by friends/family	17	18.4
Could not endure more	82	72.6
Badly injured	22	18.0
He threatened or tried to kill her	4	5.1
He threatened or hit children	0	0.0
Saw that children suffering	11	14.3
Thrown out of the home	3	3.8
Afraid she would kill him	5	2.9
Encouraged by organization:	0	0.0
Afraid he would kill her	5	7.3
Other	17	18.8

* More than one answer could be given, therefore the total percentage is greater than 100%.

Table 9.9. Main reasons for returning, as mentioned by women who experienced physical or sexual partner violence, who left home and returned (N = 93), Cook Islands 2013

Reasons for returning *	Number**	%
Didn't want to leave children	34	42.7
For sake of family/children	17	18.6
Loved him	18	18.4
He asked her to go back	47	48.6
Family said to return	9	8.3
Forgave him	18	15.9
Thought he would change	11	10.3
Violence normal/not serious	18	26.1
Other	6	6.4

* More than one answer could be given, therefore the total percentage is greater than 100%.

** 20 respondents left their partners.

Table 9.10. Main reasons for not leaving home, as mentioned by women who experienced physical or sexual partner violence and who never left home (N = 156), Cook Islands 2013

Reasons for not leaving home *	Number	%
Didn't want to leave children	58	39.8
Sanctity of marriage	10	7.7
Didn't want to bring shame	8	8.7
Loved him	39	24.8
Forgave him	19	10.5
Thought he would change	13	10.1
Nowhere to go	8	3.5
Violence normal/not serious	47	35.3
Other	35	20.0

* More than one answer could be given, therefore the total percentage is greater than 100%.

Table 9.11. Retaliation/fighting back, among women reporting physical partner violence (N = 242), Cook Islands 2013

Whether ever fought back	By region			number	Total (N=242) (%)
	Raratonga (N=101) (%)	Southern Island Group (N=115) (%)	Northern Island Group (N=26) %		
Never	33.8	28.2	70.0	91	33.5
Once or twice	15.3	15.4	10.0	38	14.9
Several times	44.6	52.6	20.0	100	46.1
Many times	6.4	3.8	0.0	13	5.5

4 respondents refused to answer 1 responded don't know – excluded from analysis.

Table 9.12. Effect of fighting back, among women who ever fought back because of physical partner violence (N = 151), Cook Islands 2013

Result of retaliation	By urban/rural area			number	Total (N=151) (%)
	Raratonga (N=64) (%)	Southern Island Group (N=80) (%)	Northern Island Group (N=7) %		
No change	9.6	12.5	0.0	19	10.7
Violence became worse	14.4	10.7	33.3	22	13.7
Violence became less	49.0	50.0	66.7	69	49.5
Violence stopped	23.1	25.0	0.0	37	23.2
Don't know/refused	3.8	1.8	0.0	4	2.8

Table 10.1. Exploration of risk factors for lifetime experience of physical and/or sexual partner violence among ever-partnered women (unweighted), Cook Islands*

			Univariate Analysis (N=786)				Multivariate Analysis (N=786)			Multivariate Analysis (N=786)				
	Number of women (N=786)	Experienced violence (%)	Crude odds Ratio	95% CI		P-value	Odds Ratio	95% CI		P-value	Odds Ratio	95% CI		P-value
Women's characteristics														
Age group (years)														
15-24	72	19.4	1				1				1			
25-29	86	24.4	1.34	0.62	2.87	0.454	0.78	0.30	1.99	0.604	0.83	0.33	2.10	0.698
30-34	85	16.5	0.82	0.36	1.85	0.628	0.57	0.21	1.54	0.269	0.60	0.23	1.58	0.300
35-39	116	25.0	1.38	0.67	2.83	0.379	0.65	0.26	1.61	0.348	0.70	0.29	1.72	0.442
40-44	123	30.9	1.85	0.92	3.72	0.083	1.03	0.42	2.50	0.955	1.01	0.42	2.41	0.987
45-49	114	29.8	1.76	0.87	3.58	0.117	0.83	0.34	2.07	0.696	0.86	0.35	2.09	0.736
50-64	190	27.9	1.60	0.82	3.11	0.164	0.97	0.40	2.35	0.951	0.96	0.40	2.27	0.923
Education														
Higher	118	19.5	1				1							
Did not attend school/primary	21	23.8	1.29	0.43	3.89	0.650	0.93	0.24	3.57	0.916				
Secondary	646	19.5	1.53	0.94	2.50	0.085	1.12	0.60	2.10	0.711				
Current partnership														
Formerly partnered	90	16.7	1				1				1			
Currently partnered	696	27.0	1.85	1.04	3.30	0.037	2.72	1.26	5.88	0.011	2.54	1.19	5.43	0.016

Earn own income														
No	154	29.2	1											
Yes	632	25.0	0.81	0.55	1.19	0.284								
Ownership of capital assets (land, house or business)														
No doesn't own	174	23.0	1											
Owens by self	277	28.5	1.34	0.86	2.07	0.195								
Owens with others	335	25.1	1.12	0.73	1.73	0.603								
Number of children born alive														
0	125	10.4	1				1				1			
1-2	232	22.0	2.43	1.26	4.66	0.008	2.21	1.02	4.78	0.044	2.21	1.03	4.73	0.041
3-4	233	29.6	3.62	1.91	6.87	<0.001	3.23	1.47	7.14	0.004	3.16	1.45	6.89	0.004
5 or more	196	35.7	4.79	2.51	9.12	<0.001	3.61	1.56	8.35	0.003	3.52	1.54	8.05	0.003
Women's other experiences with violence														
Physical violence by others > age 15 years														
No	495	20.8	1				1				1			
Yes	291	34.4	1.99	1.44	2.76	<0.001	1.61	1.07	2.41	0.021	1.75	1.18	2.60	0.005
Sexual abuse by others > age 15 years														
No	733	25.0	1				1							
Yes	53	37.7	1.82	1.02	3.25	0.043	0.96	0.45	2.05	0.912				
Childhood sexual abuse by others < age 15 years														
No	725	24.4	1				1							
Yes	61	42.6	2.30	1.35	3.93	0.002	1.36	0.69	2.69	0.379				
Nature of first sexual intercourse														
Wanted	576	21.9	1				1				1			
Coerced	127	32.3	1.70	1.12	2.59	0.013	1.55	0.92	2.60	0.101	1.57	0.95	2.61	0.081
Forced	77	42.9	2.68	1.64	4.38	<0.001	2.58	1.36	4.88	0.004	2.66	1.45	4.88	0.002
Don't know/ no answer /not had sex	6	50.0	3.57	0.71	17.91	0.122	4.72	0.65	34.10	0.124	5.54	0.90	33.94	0.064
Women's mother was beaten														
No	467	22.9	1				1							

Yes	249	31.7	1.56	1.11	2.20	0.011	1.37	0.89	2.11	0.151				
Don't know	70	24.3	1.08	0.60	1.94	0.799	0.78	0.37	1.65	0.514				
Variables from women's immediate support network														
Proximity of women's family														
Not living near family	196	20.4	1				1				1			
Live with family or family near	590	27.6	1.49	1.01	2.20	0.046	1.58	0.96	2.59	0.070	1.53	0.95	2.48	0.080
Frequency talking with family members														
Less than once a week/never	191	29.8	1											
At least once a week/live together	595	24.5	0.76	0.53	1.10	0.146								
Can count on support of family members														
No	124	30.7	1											
Yes	662	24.9	0.75	0.49	1.14	0.183								
Living with his family														
No/never married or lived with a man	598	23.2	1				1				1			
Yes	188	34.0	1.70	1.19	2.43	0.003	1.77	1.14	2.74	0.010	1.80	1.17	2.77	0.007
Living with her family														
No/never married or lived with a man	615	25.2	1											
Yes	171	28.1	1.16	0.79	1.69	0.449								
Partner's characteristics														
Age group (years)														
15-24	57	19.3	1											
25-34	140	27.1	1.56	0.73	3.32	0.250								
35-44	209	25.4	1.42	0.69	2.94	0.344								
45+	352	28.1	1.64	0.81	3.29	0.166								
Don't know	28	7.1	0.32	0.07	1.56	0.160								
Education	20	50.0	1				1				1			
None/primary	414	28.5	0.40	0.16	0.98	0.046	0.27	0.09	0.83	0.022	0.29	0.10	0.85	0.025
Secondary	88	17.1	0.21	0.07	0.58	0.003	0.22	0.06	0.81	0.022	0.23	0.07	0.78	0.018
Higher	264	22.7	0.29	0.12	0.74	0.009	0.20	0.06	0.62	0.005	0.24	0.08	0.71	0.010
Don't know														

Employment status														
Working	640	26.3	1											
Not working, studying, retired	118	29.7	1.18	0.77	1.83	0.442								
Don't know / no answer	28	0.0	1.00											
Alcohol consumption														
Less than weekly	525	20.4	1				1				1			
Weekly or daily	261	36.8	2.27	1.64	3.16	<0.001	1.93	1.29	2.89	0.001	1.92	1.29	2.85	0.001
Fighting with other men														
No	646	21.7	1				1				1			
Yes	99	55.6	4.52	2.91	7.00	<0.001	3.44	1.98	5.98	<0.001	3.46	2.04	5.89	<0.001
Don't know/no answer	41	19.5	0.88	0.40	1.94	0.744	1.07	0.35	3.26	0.908	1.14	0.38	3.39	0.811
Having parallel relationships														
No	603	21.2	1				1				1			
Yes/Maybe	125	50.4	3.77	2.52	5.63	<0.001	3.50	2.14	5.72	<0.001	3.52	2.17	5.71	<0.001
Don't know/no answer	58	20.7	0.97	0.50	1.88	0.924	1.30	0.52	3.23	0.579	1.45	0.59	3.54	0.414
Partner's mother was beaten														
No/partents not together	338	22.5	1				1							
Yes	74	29.7	1.46	0.83	2.55	0.187	1.05	0.50	2.21	0.889				
Don't know	374	28.1	1.35	0.96	1.89	0.088	1.25	0.73	2.14	0.418				
Partner was beaten as a child														
No	370	21.9	1				1							
Yes	82	34.2	1.85	1.10	3.11	0.020	1.12	0.57	2.20	0.749				
Don't know	334	28.1	1.40	0.99	1.97	0.056	1.45	0.84	2.52	0.184				
Household and relationship characteristics														
Socio-economic status (assets)														
Poorest	108	33.3	1				1				1			
Middle	279	27.6	0.76	0.47	1.23	0.266	0.56	0.28	1.13	0.105	0.57	0.29	1.13	0.106
Least poor	399	22.6	0.58	0.37	0.93	0.022	0.52	0.25	1.11	0.091	0.48	0.23	1.01	0.053

* 74 ever-partnered women who experienced partner-violence and whose violent partner was not the current/more recent partner (but a previous partner) have been excluded from this analysis because no partner characteristics had been collected for previous partners.

** The adjusted odds ratios are adjusted for all other variables in the model.

*** The factors that remained significantly associated with current partner violence in the final model are indicated with shaded boxes.

Table 10.2. Exploration of risk factors for current experience of physical and/or sexual partner violence among ever-partnered women (unweighted), Cook Islands*

			Univariate Analysis (N=786)				Multivariate Model (N=780)				Multivariate Model (N=780)			
	Number of women (N=786)	Experienced violence (%)	Crude odds Ratio	95% CI		P-value	Odds Ratio	95% CI		P-value	Odds Ratio	95% CI		P-value
Women's characteristics														
Age group (years)														
15-24	72	9.7	1				1				1			
25-29	86	14.0	1.51	0.56	4.05	0.418	1.05	0.32	3.39	0.938	1.48	0.50	4.41	0.482
30-34	85	10.6	1.10	0.39	3.12	0.858	0.83	0.24	2.85	0.766	1.19	0.38	3.77	0.768
35-39	116	9.5	0.97	0.36	2.64	0.957	0.47	0.13	1.64	0.234	0.81	0.27	2.44	0.706
40-44	123	6.5	0.65	0.22	1.86	0.419	0.31	0.08	1.15	0.08	0.49	0.15	1.56	0.225
45-49	114	7.0	0.70	0.24	2.02	0.511	0.33	0.09	1.20	0.093	0.54	0.17	1.72	0.294
50-64	190	6.8	0.68	0.26	1.78	0.435	0.37	0.11	1.29	0.119	0.64	0.22	1.88	0.414
Education														
Higher	118	5.1	1											
Did not attend school/primary	21	9.5	1.96	0.37	10.46	0.429								
Secondary	646	9.3	1.91	0.81	4.53	0.141								
Current partnership														
Formerly partnered	90	2.2	1				1				1			
Currently partnered	696	9.5	4.61	1.11	19.15	0.035	6.52	1.26	33.76	0.026	7.83	1.63	37.66	0.010
Earn own income														
No	154	10.4	1											
Yes	632	8.2	0.77	0.43	1.40	0.393								
Ownership of capital assets (land, house or business)														
No doesn't own	174	8.6	1											
Owens by self	277	7.9	0.91	0.46	1.82	0.798								
Owens with others	335	9.3	1.08	0.57	2.06	0.813								
Number of children born alive														
0	125	4.8	1				1							
1-2	232	6.0	1.27	0.48	3.40	0.629	1.00	0.32	3.10	0.996				
3-4	233	10.7	2.38	0.95	5.98	0.064	2.23	0.72	6.85	0.163				
5 or more	196	11.7	2.64	1.04	6.67	0.041	2.01	0.59	6.79	0.263				
Women's other experiences with violence														
Physical violence by others > age 15 years														
No	495	8.5	1											
Yes	291	8.9	1.06	0.63	1.77	0.829								
Sexual abuse by others > age 15 years														

No	733	8.2	1				1							
Yes	53	15.1	1.99	0.90	4.42	0.090	0.84	0.32	2.24	0.73				
Childhood sexual abuse by others < age 15 years														
No	725	7.9	1				1							
Yes	61	18.0	2.58	1.27	5.23	0.009	1.76	0.74	4.16	0.202				
Nature of first sexual intercourse														
Wanted	576	6.3	1				1				1			
Coerced	127	9.5	1.57	0.79	3.10	0.199	1.28	0.59	2.78	0.537	1.34	0.63	2.85	0.446
Forced	77	23.4	4.58	2.45	8.56	<0.001	4.79	2.20	10.42	<0.001	5.00	2.41	10.37	<0.001
Don't know/ no answer /not had sex	6	33.3	7.50	1.33	42.33	0.022	14.73	1.68	129.36	0.015	13.53	1.72	106.26	0.013
Women's mother was beaten														
No	467	7.1	1				1							
Yes	249	12.1	1.80	1.07	3.03	0.027	1.41	0.77	2.59	0.268				
Don't know	70	7.1	1.01	0.38	2.68	0.981	0.56	0.17	1.88	0.349				
Variables from women's immediate support network														
Proximity of women's family														
Not living near family	196	5.6	1				1				1			
Live with family or family near	590	9.7	1.80	0.92	3.50	0.084	1.92	0.89	4.12	0.095	1.86	0.88	3.92	0.103
Frequency talking with family members														
Less than once a week/never	191	7.9	1											
At least once a week/live together	595	8.9	1.15	0.63	2.09	0.652								
Can count on support of family members														
No	124	8.9	1											
Yes	662	8.6	0.97	0.49	1.90	0.925								
Living with his family														
No/never married or lived with a man	615	7.7	1											
Yes	171	11.7	1.44	0.83	2.50	0.195								
Living with her family														
No/never married or lived with a man	598	7.0	1				1				1			
Yes	188	13.8	1.95	1.16	3.28	0.012	1.88	1.03	3.44	0.040	1.90	1.06	3.42	0.032

Partner's characteristics														
Age group (years)														
15-24	57	12.3	1											
25-34	140	12.9	1.05	0.41	2.68	0.912								
35-44	209	8.1	0.63	0.25	1.61	0.336								
45+	352	7.1	0.55	0.22	1.33	0.182								
Don't know	28	3.6	0.26	0.03	2.26	0.225								
Education														
None/primary	20	15.0	1				1				1			
Secondary	414	10.6	0.67	0.19	2.39	0.541	0.48	0.11	2.09	0.324	0.44	0.11	1.80	0.253
Higher	88	1.1	0.07	0.01	0.66	0.021	0.07	0.01	0.88	0.039	0.07	0.01	0.79	0.031
Don't know	264	7.6	0.46	0.13	1.72	0.251	0.43	0.10	1.94	0.272	0.42	0.10	1.80	0.244
Employment status														
Working	640	9.1	1											
Not working, studying, retired	118	8.5	0.93	0.46	1.87	0.837								
Don't know / no answer	28	0.0	1.00											
Alcohol consumption														
Less than weekly	525	8.4	1											
Weekly or daily	261	9.2	1.03	0.61	1.74	0.908								
Fighting with other men														
No	646	8.1	1				1							
Yes	99	13.1	1.73	0.90	3.30	0.099	1.04	0.47	2.31	0.915				
Don't know/no answer	41	7.3	0.90	0.27	3.02	0.867	1.41	0.27	7.24	0.681				
Having parallel relationships														
No	603	7.6	1				1				1			
Yes/Maybe	125	14.4	2.04	1.14	3.65	0.017	2.03	1.00	4.14	0.051	2.00	1.02	3.92	0.044
Don't know/no answer	58	6.9	0.90	0.31	2.59	0.840	1.02	0.24	4.31	0.973	1.27	0.37	4.28	0.705
Partner's mother was beaten														
No/partents not together	338	7.1	1				1							
Yes	74	14.9	2.28	1.06	4.90	0.034	0.80	0.30	2.13	0.661				
Don't know	374	8.8	1.27	0.73	2.19	0.398	0.87	0.40	1.89	0.719				
Partner was beaten as a child														
No	370	6.0	1				1				1			
Yes	82	20.7	4.14	2.08	8.22	<0.001	3.27	1.41	7.60	0.006	3.64	1.74	7.63	0.001
Don't know	334	8.7	1.50	0.85	2.67	0.164	1.75	0.78	3.92	0.177	1.52	0.79	2.91	0.209
Household and relationship characteristics														
Socio-economic status (assets)														

Poorest	108	14.8	1				1							
Middle	279	8.6	0.54	0.28	1.06	0.075	0.70	0.28	1.72	0.435				
Least poor	399	7.0	0.43	0.23	0.84	0.013	0.56	0.20	1.58	0.271				

* 74 ever-partnered women who experienced partner-violence and whose violent partner was not the current/more recent partner (but a previous partner) have been excluded from this analysis because no partner characteristics had been collected for previous partners. ** The adjusted odds ratios are adjusted for all other variables in the model. *** The factors that remained significantly associated with current partner violence in the final model are indicated with shaded boxes.

Annex 8: Household socioeconomic status index

Cook Islands FHSS Socioeconomic Status Study

1. INTRODUCTION

The Cook Islands FHSS survey collected information on a number of individual variables reflecting different dimensions of household asset ownership used to proxy household socioeconomic status (SES). This report describes the method used to develop a single measure index of household SES or “asset index” using this information. A key issue in deriving an asset index using different indicators is how to assign weights to the individual variables. Principal components analysis (PCA) is a commonly used approach of statistically deriving weights for asset indices. PCA is a multivariate statistical technique that reduces the number of variables in a data set into a smaller number of components. Each component is a weighted combination of the original variables. The higher the degree of correlation among the original variables in the data, the fewer components required to capture the common information. An important property of the components derived is that they are uncorrelated, therefore each component captures a dimension in the data. The next section details the steps taken to derive a PCA-based asset index.

2. METHOD

Guided by Vyas and Kumaranayake (2006) this study undertook three steps to derive a PCA-based asset index: first, a descriptive analysis; second, the construction of the PCA-based asset index; and third, the classification of households into asset wealth groups. The analysis was conducted using STATA version 12.00 statistical software.

2.1 Descriptive analysis

The first step was to conduct descriptive analysis, which involved establishing the overall sample size, the frequency of each variable and patterns of missing data for individual variables. This descriptive analysis was essential exploratory work to ensure data quality, and appropriate data coding and recoding for further analysis.

Overall sample size

The total number of dwellings visited was 971 and a household selection form was administered and completed in 947 households. The asset index was, therefore, constructed using data from the 947 households where full household questionnaire data were collected.

Frequency analysis

The purpose of the frequency analysis was to establish the extent to which the variables are distributed across the households and to inform subsequent coding of the variables. An issue with PCA is that it works best when variables are correlated, but also when the distribution of variables varies across cases. It is the assets that are more unequally distributed between households that are given more weight in PCA. For example, an asset which all households own or which no households own would exhibit no variation between households and would carry a weight close to zero from a PCA. A second issue with PCA is that data in categorical form are not suitable for inclusion in the analysis. This is because the categories are converted into a quantitative scale which does not have any meaning. To avoid this, qualitative categorical variables are recoded into binary variables.

The Cook Islands FHSS data gathered information on three household infrastructure characteristics—source of drinking water; type of sanitation facility; and type of roofing—whether the household has electricity, whether the household has a radio, television, telephone or refrigerator, ownership of a range of vehicles—bicycle, motorbike, car—ownership of land, and the number of rooms in the house for sleeping and the total number of people in the household. A description and frequency distribution of the variables for the total sample is shown in Table 1.

One-half of households reported their main source of drinking water was from a tap/piped water in the residence. One-third reported their main source of water as “other” and of these the most common sources specified were “tank” and “filtered”. Slightly less than 80% of households had their own flush toilet and almost 10% a shared flush toilet. Almost all households (96.4%) had a roof that was mainly made from corrugated iron.

Electricity in the household and asset ownership was very high ranging from 82.5% (radio) to 96.8% (electricity). Ownership of different types of vehicles was varied ranging from less than one-half (45.9%) of all households owning a bicycle and 58.3% owning a car to the vast majority owning a motorcycle (91.3%). The average number of rooms for sleeping was 3.12 (std. dev. 1.25) and the total number of people in the households averaged 4.34 (std. dev. 2.24).

Table 1: Description and frequency of household infrastructure and asset ownership variables

Variable long name/ short name	Variable label	N = 947	Valid % / mean (std.dev)
Main source of drinking water / q01	Tap/piped in residence	468	49.9
	Outside tap (piped water) with household	25	2.6
	Public tap	64	6.8
	Spring water	3	0.3
	Rainwater	36	3.8
	Tanker/truck/water vendor	28	3.0
	Other	314	33.2
	Refused/no answer	9	1.0
Toilet facility / q02	Own flush toilet	738	78.8
	Shared flush toilet	90	9.6
	VIP latrine	13	1.4
	Traditional pit toilet/latrine	58	6.2
	No facility/bush/field	4	0.4
	Other	34	3.6
	Missing	10	.
Main materials used in roof / q03	Natural materials	8	0.8
	Tiled or concrete	15	1.6
	Corrugated iron	913	96.4
	Other	2	0.2
	Refused/no answer	9	1.0
Electricity / q04a	Yes	917	96.8
	No	21	2.2
	Not stated	9	1.0
Radio / q04b	Yes	781	82.5
	No	157	16.6
	Not stated	9	1.0
Television / q04c	Yes	885	93.5
	No	53	5.6
	Not stated	9	1.0
Telephone / q04d	Yes	819	86.5
	No	117	12.4
	Don't know	2	0.2
	Not stated	9	1.0
Refrigerator / q04e	Yes	901	95.1
	No	36	3.8
	Don't know	1	0.1
	Not stated	9	1.0
Bicycle / q05a	Yes	435	45.9
	No	497	52.5
	Don't know	6	0.6

	Not stated	9	1.0
Motorcycle / q05b	Yes	865	91.3
	No	72	7.6
	Don't know	1	0.1
	Not stated	9	1.0
Car / q05c	Yes	552	58.3
	No	376	39.7
	Don't know	10	1.1
	Not stated	9	1.0
Land / q06	Yes	791	84.6
	No	140	14.97
	Don't know/don't remember	4	0.43
	Missing	12	.
Number of rooms in household used for sleeping / q07	934	3.12 (1.25)	
Total number of people in the household / hh1	947	4.34 (2.24)	

2.2 Analytical approach

Coding of variables

Table 2 describes the coding for each indicator considered for the household asset index. To create the indicators for the household's main source of drinking water, first, the 314 responses in the "other" category were analyzed and categorized into six responses: tank; filtered; commercial (i.e. bottled, bought from Vaima, tanker); rainwater; springwater; and public tap—the last three categories are the same as in the main question and were subsequently coded as such. Based on the distribution of responses to the main question and other responses, three separate binary variables were created for main source of drinking water labelled: "intap", "tank" and "public". Intap combined tap/piped water in residence, commercially purchased water and filtered water. These sources of drinking water were considered higher quality because they either directly incur a cost, e.g. commercially purchased, piped directly into the house or require equipment for processing the water (e.g. filtering). The indicator labelled "public" combined outside tap; public tap; rainwater and springwater. These sources of water were considered quality to "intap" because they either do not incur a monetary cost (rainwater and springwater) and they are not piped directly into the house (e.g. public tap and outside tap).

For the household's main toilet facility the 34 responses in the "other" category" were assessed and categorized into: pour and flush; compost; long drop; and sea. From this information and the distribution of responses to the main question, toilet facility was categorized into three binary variables labeled 1) "ownflush"; 2) "sharedflush" that combined shared flush toilet and pour and flush—these were combined because they are assumed to be connected to water supply and 3) "othersanit" that combined both types of latrine; long drop and no facility (bush/field/sea).

The responses tiled or concrete and corrugated iron were combined to create a binary indicator that contrasted hard and heavy materials used in the roof with natural/rudimentary materials. Virtually all households (98%) however, had tiled or concrete/corrugated iron roofs.

The indicators for electricity in household, ownership of household assets, all types of vehicle ownership and land ownership were considered separately as binary variables taking a value of 1 if the respondent responded in the affirmative and 0 if the response was in the negative. A household "crowding" index was created as the ratio between the number of people in the household and the number of rooms in the house for sleeping.

Inclusion of variables in PCA analyses

Based on the frequency distribution of the indicators it is clear that ownership of many of the higher quality infrastructure characteristics and assets is very high. The following variables were considered for inclusion in the PCA analysis: intap; tank; public (main source of drinking water); ownflush; sharedflush; othersanit (toilet facility); electricity; radio; tv; phone; fridge (household assets); bicycle; motorcycle; car (vehicle ownership); land ownership and household crowding. The variable roof was excluded from the analysis because the responses to these questions exhibited virtually no variation and carried a very low weight in a PCA where the variable had been included. While the variables electricity and household ownership were also high, they were included because they were able to differentiate households.

Table 2: Description of SES variables used in PCA analysis

Variable description / variable label	Variable composition	Type of variable	Value labels
Main source of drinking water			
Intap	Tap/piped water in residence / filtered water / commercially purchased	Binary	No=0 Yes=1
Tank	Tank	Binary	No=0 Yes=1
Public	Outside tap / public / school / rainwater / spring water	Binary	No=0 Yes=1
Toilet facility			
Ownflush	Own flush toilet	Binary	No=0 Yes=1
Sharedflush	Shared flush toilet / pour and flush	Binary	No=0 Yes=1
Othersan	No facility/bush/field/sea/long drop/compost	Binary	No=0 Yes=1
Main material used in roof			
Roof	Corrugate iron / tiles and concrete	Binary	No=0 Yes=1
Electricity		Binary	No=0 Yes=1
Household asset			
Radio		Binary	No=0 Yes=1
TV		Binary	No=0 Yes=1
Phone		Binary	No=0 Yes=1
Fridge		Binary	No=0 Yes=1
Vehicle ownership			
Bicycle		Binary	No=0 Yes=1
Motorcycle		Binary	No=0 Yes=1
Car		Binary	No=0 Yes=1
Land ownership		Binary	No=0 Yes=1
Crowd (No. people in household/ No. of rooms for sleeping)	Continuous	0.2–8.0	

Missing values

Another data issue is that of missing values and two options exist to deal with this. The first is to exclude households with at least one missing value from the analysis, and the second is to replace missing values with the mean value for that variable. Exclusion of households based on missing asset ownership data could significantly lower sample sizes and the statistical power of study results. However, attributing mean scores for missing values reduces variation among households. In both situations, though, the limitation is more pronounced with high numbers of missing values.

For nine households missing values or refused/no answer responses were consistently observed for all three household

infrastructure variables: electricity; household assets; vehicle ownership; and land ownership. Therefore, these nine households were excluded from the analysis. Don't know responses for phone (cases=2), fridge (cases=1), bicycle (cases=6), motorcycle (cases=1), car (cases=10) and land (cases=3) were coded as "No" as were the four missing cases for land. Missing values for number of rooms in the household used for sleeping (cases=4) were coded as the mean for that variable.

3. PRINCIPAL COMPONENTS ANALYSIS

The first principal component is considered a measure of household asset wealth and is therefore retained. The output from a PCA is a table of factor scores or weights for each variable. Generally, a variable with a positive factor score is associated with higher asset wealth, and conversely a variable with a negative factor score is associated with lower asset wealth.⁴⁴

Results from the PCA model run are shown in Table 3. For the household infrastructure variables the household's main source of drinking water coming from a tap/piped water in residence and commercially bought "intap" and own flush toilet displayed higher household asset scores, implying higher household asset wealth. Electricity in household, ownership of all household asset items, bicycle and car also displayed higher household asset wealth. While ownership of a motorcycle and land displayed negative household asset wealth, the effects were marginal. Higher household crowding also yielded a negative household asset wealth. The strongest associations with asset wealth were the indicators "intap"; own flush toilet in household; and ownership of a car and refrigerator.

Table 3: Results from principal components analysis

	Total sample (N=938)		
SES indicator	Mean	Std. dev	PC score
Tap/piped water in household/ filtered/ boiled/commercial	0.626	0.484	0.336
Tank	0.231	0.422	-0.356
Outside/ public tap/rainwater/ springwater	0.143	0.350	-0.037
Own flush toilet	0.787	0.410	0.368
Shared flush/pour and flush toilet	0.124	0.329	-0.142
No facility/ bush/field/sea	0.090	0.286	-0.336
Electricity	0.978	0.148	0.266
Radio	0.833	0.374	0.198
Television	0.943	0.231	0.280
Telephone	0.873	0.333	0.182
Refrigerator	0.961	0.195	0.297
Bicycle	0.464	0.499	0.045
Motorcycle	0.922	0.268	-0.005
Car	0.588	0.492	0.369
Land ownership	0.843	0.364	-0.068
Household crowding	1.591	0.980	-0.138

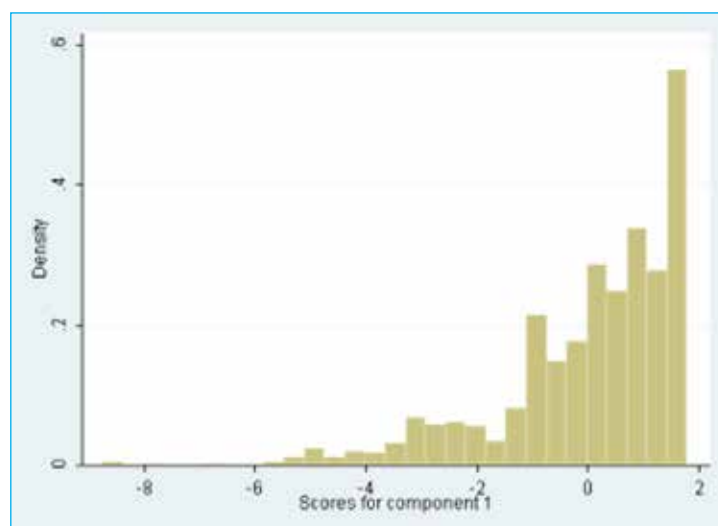
3.2 Classification of households into SES group

Classification of households into SES group

Using the factor scores from the first principal component as weights, a dependent variable can then be constructed for each household which has a mean equal to zero, and a standard deviation equal to one. This dependent variable can be regarded as the household's asset wealth score, and the higher the household asset score, the higher the implied asset wealth of that household. A histogram of the household asset scores is shown in Figure 1. The figure reveals a skewed distribution of household asset scores towards higher asset wealth.

⁴⁴In STATA, when specifying PCA, the user is given the choice of deriving eigenvectors (weights) from either the correlation matrix or the co-variance matrix of the data. If the raw data has been standardized, then PCA should use the co-variance matrix. As the data was not standardized, and they are therefore not expressed in the same units, the analysis specified the correlation matrix to ensure that all data have equal weight. For example, crowding is a quantitative variable and has greater variance than the other binary variables, and would therefore dominate the first principal component if the co-variance matrix was used.

Figure 1: Distribution of household asset score



To differentiate households into asset ownership categories studies have used cut-off points—most commonly an arbitrarily defined disaggregation e.g. quintiles. Another method is to use a data driven approach—cluster analysis—to derive asset ownership categories. Cluster analysis was used in the “WHO multi-country study on domestic violence and women’s health” to derive “low”, “medium” and “high” asset index categories. In this study the categories are labelled “asset poorest”, “middle assets” and “asset least poor”.

For this study both methods to classify households into asset wealth groups were explored. First households were ranked according to their asset index score and were then split into three equal sized groups or terciles. K-means cluster analysis was then used to group households into three clusters. The mean asset score for each asset wealth group, derived using both methods, is shown in Table 4.

Table 4: Mean socioeconomic scores by SES group

	Terciles (N=938)		Cluster analysis (N=938)				
Total sample	Poorest	Middle	Least poor		Poorest	Middle	Least poor
N	313	313	312		129	325	484
%	33.0	33.0	33.0		13.8	34.6	51.6
Mean SES score	-1.864	0.420	1.449		-3.319	-0.444	1.183
Std. Dev	1.495	0.337	0.184		1.277	0.539	0.395

When considering the asset ownership classification using terciles, the difference in the mean asset score was greatest between the poorest and middle asset group than for the middle and least poor asset group (2.284 and 1.029 respectively). This was also the case when comparing the groups from the cluster analysis i.e. the difference in the mean asset score was 2.875 between the poorest and middle asset group, and was 1.627 between the middle and the least poor asset group. This finding further highlights the skewed nature of asset ownership towards higher asset wealth. From the cluster method, slightly over one-half of households (51.6%) were classified in the least poor asset group, 34.3% were classified in the middle asset group and 13.8% were classified in the poorest asset group.

Internal coherence compares the mean value for each asset variable by asset group to assess whether ownership differs by group. Table 5 shows the mean ownership levels of the asset indicator variables by both the tercile and cluster derived asset groups. The findings reveal that for most indicators both methods similarly differentiate household asset ownership, however, the cluster method differentiates the middle and the least poor asset group marginally better than the tercile method.

Table 5: Mean ownership of SES variables by SES group (N=938)

	Tercile				Cluster			
SES indicator	Poorest	Middle	Least poor		Poorest	Middle	Least poor	
Tap/ piped water in household/ filtered/ boiled/ commercial	29.4	58.5	100.0		17.1	43.4	87.6	
Tank	56.2	13.1	0.0		69.8	39.1	0.0	
Outside/ public tap/ rainwater/ spring water	14.4	28.4	0.0		13.2	17.5	12.4	
Own flush toilet	51.8	84.4	100.0		23.3	69.5	99.6	
Shared flush/ pour and flush toilet	21.4	15.7	0.0		22.5	26.2	0.4	
No facility/ bush/ field/ sea	26.8	0.0	0.0		54.3	4.3	0.0	
Electricity	83.3	100.0	100.0		83.7	100.0	100.0	
Radio	69.3	86.9	93.6		61.2	80.0	91.3	
Television	83.1	100.0	100.0		71.3	95.1	100.0	
Telephone	76.4	87.5	98.0		72.1	82.2	94.8	
Refrigerator	88.5	99.7	100.0		75.2	98.5	100.0	
Bicycle	41.2	45.4	52.6		42.6	43.7	49.2	
Motorcycle	93.3	93.6	89.7		89.9	94.5	91.3	
Car	15.7	62.3	98.7		9.3	43.4	82.4	
Land ownership	89.5	80.8	82.7		93.8	83.4	82.4	
Household crowding	1.89 (1.25)	1.51 (0.81)	1.38 (0.72)		1.96 (1.37)	1.69 (1.05)	1.43 (0.74)	

4. SUMMARY

This report describes how a PCA-based asset index was created using information gathered in the Cook Islands FHSS. From the PCA analysis households were classified into asset wealth groups using terciles and cluster analysis approaches. An issue that became apparent when conducting the descriptive frequency analysis is that the majority of households have high-quality infrastructure and ownership of household assets and different types of vehicles is also high. An implication of this is that the distribution of household asset wealth scores clustered together at higher values of asset wealth. This resulted in slightly over one-half of households being classified as least asset poor using the cluster approach.

A second issue that arose from this analysis is the high proportion of “other” responses particularly for the household's main source of drinking water. While the majority of responses for this variable were “tank” and this was categorized as an indicator, for other responses the analyst used personal judgment to group responses into meaningful indicators. Despite these issues, the household asset index constructed appears to have face validity and the assessment of the internal coherence performed according to a-priori assumptions. Both the tercile and cluster method for classifying households performed reasonably well in disaggregating household asset wealth. While the cluster approach does not appear to have any greater discriminatory power over the tercile approach—to be consistent with other Pacific Island studies, the cluster method is used for all subsequent analyses.



ISBN 978-982-520-054-3



9 789825 200543